
Peer reviewed version

Link to publication record in Explore Bristol Research

PDF-document

This is the author accepted manuscript (AAM). The final published version (version of record) is available online via Cambridge University Press at https://www.cambridge.org/core/books/climate-change-2013-the-physical-science-basis/carbon-and-other-biogeochemical-cycles/10D7F863C0763DC257614CA4C81C7FE9. Please refer to any applicable terms of use of the publisher.

University of Bristol - Explore Bristol Research

General rights

This document is made available in accordance with publisher policies. Please cite only the published version using the reference above. Full terms of use are available:
http://www.bristol.ac.uk/pure/about/ebr-terms
A report accepted by Working Group I of the IPCC but not approved in detail.

Note:
The final draft Report, dated 7 June 2013, of the Working Group I contribution to the IPCC 5th Assessment Report "Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis" was accepted but not approved in detail by the 12th Session of Working Group I and the 36th Session of the IPCC on 26 September 2013 in Stockholm, Sweden. It consists of the full scientific and technical assessment undertaken by Working Group I.

The Report has to be read in conjunction with the document entitled “Climate Change 2013: The Physical Science Basis. Working Group I Contribution to the IPCC 5th Assessment Report - Changes to the underlying Scientific/Technical Assessment” to ensure consistency with the approved Summary for Policymakers (IPCC-XXVI/Doc.4) and presented to the Panel at its 36th Session. This document lists the changes necessary to ensure consistency between the full Report and the Summary for Policymakers, which was approved line-by-line by Working Group I and accepted by the Panel at the above-mentioned Sessions.

Before publication the Report will undergo final copyediting as well as any error correction as necessary, consistent with the IPCC Protocol for Addressing Possible Errors. Publication of the Report is foreseen in January 2014.

Disclaimer:
The designations employed and the presentation of material on maps do not imply the expression of any opinion whatsoever on the part of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change concerning the legal status of any country, territory, city or area or of its authorities, or concerning the delimitation of its frontiers or boundaries.
WORKING GROUP I CONTRIBUTION TO THE IPCC FIFTH ASSESSMENT REPORT (AR5), CLIMATE CHANGE 2013: THE PHYSICAL SCIENCE BASIS

Chapter 6: Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles - Final Draft Underlying Scientific-Technical Assessment

(Submitted by the Co-Chairs of Working Group I)

Confidential – This document is being made available in preparation of WGI-12 only and should not be cited, quoted, or distributed

NOTE:
The Final Draft Underlying Scientific-Technical Assessment is submitted to the Twelfth Session of Working Group I for acceptance. The IPCC at its Thirty-sixth Session (Stockholm, 26 September 2013) will be informed of the actions of the Twelfth Session of Working Group I in this regard.
Chapter 6: Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles

Coordinating Lead Authors: Philippe Ciais (France), Christopher Sabine (USA)

Lead Authors: Govindasamy Bala (India), Laurent Bopp (France), Victor Brovkin (Germany/Russia), Josep Canadell (Australia), Abha Chhabra (India), Ruth DeFries (USA), James Galloway (USA), Martin Heimann (Germany), Christopher Jones (UK), Corinne Le Quéré (UK), Ranga Myneni (USA), Shilong Piao (China), Peter Thornton (USA)

Contributing Authors: Anders Ahlström (Sweden), Alessandro Anav (UK/Italy), Oliver Andrews (UK), David Archer (USA), Vivek Arora (Canada), Gordon Bonan (USA), Alberto Vieira Borges (Belgium/Portugal), Philippe Bousquet (France), Lex Bouwman (The Netherlands), Lori M. Bruhwiler (USA), Kenneth Caldeira (USA), Long Cao (China), Jérôme Chappellaz (France), Frederic Chevallier (France), Cory Cleveland (USA), Peter Cox (UK), Frank J. Dentener (EU/The Netherlands), Scott C. Doney (USA), Jan Willem Erisman (The Netherlands), Eugenie S. Euskirchen (USA), Pierre Friedlingstein (UK/Belgium), Nicolas Gruber (Switzerland), Kevin Gurney (USA), Brett Hopwood (USA), Richard A. Houghton (USA), Joanna I. House (UK), Sander Houweling (The Netherlands), Stephen Hunter (UK), George Hurtt (US), Andrew D. Jacobson (USA), Atul Jain (USA), Fortunat Joos (Switzerland), Johann Jungclaus (Germany), Jed O. Kaplan (Switzerland/Belgium/USA), Etsushi Kato (Japan), Ralph Keeling (USA), Samar Khatiwala (USA), Stefanie Kirschte (France/Germany), Kees Klein Goldewijk (The Netherlands), Silvia Kloster (Germany), Charles Koven (USA), Carolien Kroeze (The Netherlands), Jean-François Lamarque (USA/Belgium), Keith Lassey (New Zealand), Rachel M. Law (Australia), Andrew Lenton (Australia), Mark R. Lomas (UK), Yi Qi Luo (USA), Takashi Maki (Japan), Gregg Marshall (USA), H. Damon Matthews (Canada), Emilio Mayorga (USA), Joe R. Melton (Canada), Nicolas Metzl (France), Gyu Munhoven (Belgium/Luxembourg), Yosuke Niwa (Japan), Richard J. Norby (USA), Fiona O’Connor (UK/Ireland), James Orr (France), Geun-Ha Park (USA), Prabir Patra (Japan/India), Anna Pergone (France/Russia), Wouter Peters (The Netherlands), Philippe Peylin (France), Stephen Piper (USA), Julia Pongratz (Germany), Ben Poulter (France/USA), Peter A. Raymond (USA), Peter Rayner (Australia), Andy Ridgwell (UK), Bruno Ringeval (The Netherlands/France), Christian Rödenbeck (Germany), Marielle Saunois (France), Andreas Schmittner (USA/Germany), Edward Schuur (USA), Stephen Sitch (UK), Renato Spathi (Switzerland), Benjamin Stocker (Switzerland), Taro Takahashi (USA), Rona L. Thompson (Norway/New Zealand), Jerry Tjiputra (Norway/Indonesia), Guido van der Werf (The Netherlands), Detlef van Vuuren (The Netherlands), Apostolos Voulgarakis (UK/Greece), Rita Wania (Austria), Sonke Zaehle (Germany), Ning Zeng (USA)

Review Editors: Christoph Heinze (Norway), Pieter Tans (USA), Timo Vesala (Finland)

Date of Draft: 7 June 2013

Table of Contents

Executive Summary ......................................................................................................................................... 3
6.1 Introduction ............................................................................................................................................. 7
6.1.1 Global Carbon Cycle Overview ..................................................................................................... 7
Box 6.1: Multiple Residence Times for an Excess of CO₂ Emitted in the Atmosphere ............................. 9
6.1.2 Industrial Era .................................................................................................................................... 11
6.1.3 Connections Between Carbon and the Nitrogen and Oxygen Cycles .......................................... 12
Box 6.2: Nitrogen Cycle and Climate, Carbon Cycle Feedbacks .............................................................. 13
6.2 Variations in Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles before the Fossil Fuel Era ...................... 15
6.2.1 Glacial-Interglacial GHG Changes ................................................................................................. 15
6.2.2 GHG Changes over the Holocene ................................................................................................ 18
6.2.3 GHG Changes over the Last Millennium ..................................................................................... 20
6.3 Evolution of Biogeochemical Cycles Since the Industrial Revolution .............................................. 21
6.3.1 CO₂ Emissions and Their Fate Since 1750 .................................................................................. 21
6.3.2 Global CO₂ Budget ....................................................................................................................... 23

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
Box 6.3: The CO₂ Fertilization Effect ................................................................. 36
  6.3.3 Global CH₄ Budget .............................................................................. 40
  6.3.4 Global Nitrogen Budgets and Global N₂O Budget in the 1990s .......... 44

6.4. Projections of Future Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles .......... 47
  6.4.1 Introduction ..................................................................................... 47

Box 6.4: Climate-Carbon Cycle Models and Experimental Design ............ 48
  6.4.2 Carbon Cycle Feedbacks in CMIP5 Models ........................................ 51
  6.4.3 Implications of the Future Projections for the Carbon Cycle and Compatible Emissions ............... 52
  6.4.4 Future Ocean Acidification ............................................................... 56
  6.4.5 Future Ocean Oxygen Depletion ....................................................... 58
  6.4.6 Future Trends in the Nitrogen Cycle and Impact on Carbon Fluxes ............................................. 60
  6.4.7 Future Changes in CH₄ Emissions ..................................................... 63
  6.4.8 Other Drivers of Future Carbon Cycle Changes ................................ 66
  6.4.9 The Long Term Carbon Cycle and Commitments ............................. 66

6.5 Potential Effects of Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR) Methods and Solar Radiation Management on the Carbon Cycle .................................................. 67
  6.5.1 Introduction to CDR Methods .......................................................... 67
  6.5.2 Carbon Cycle Processes Involved in CDR Methods ......................... 70
  6.5.3 Impacts of CDR Methods on Carbon Cycle and Climate .................. 72
  6.5.4 Impacts of Solar Radiation Management on Carbon Cycle .................. 73
  6.5.5 Synthesis ....................................................................................... 74

FAQ 6.1: What Happens to Carbon Dioxide After it is Emitted into the Atmosphere? .................. 74
FAQ 6.2: Could Rapid Release of Methane and Carbon Dioxide from Thawing Permafrost or Ocean Warming Substantially Increase Warming? ......................... 76

References ........................................................................................................ 78
Tables .................................................................................................................. 110
Figures ............................................................................................................... 119
Executive Summary

This chapter addresses the biogeochemical cycles of carbon dioxide (CO$_2$), methane (CH$_4$), and nitrous oxide (N$_2$O). The three greenhouse gases have increased in the atmosphere since pre-industrial times, and this increase is the main driving cause of climate change (Chapter 10). CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O altogether amount to 80% of the total radiative forcing from well-mixed greenhouse gases (Chapter 8). The increase of CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O is caused by anthropogenic emissions from the use of fossil fuel as a source of energy and from land use and land use change, in particular agriculture. The observed change in the atmospheric concentration of CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O results from the dynamic balance between anthropogenic emissions, and the perturbation of natural processes that leads to a partial removal of these gases from the atmosphere. Natural processes are linked to physical conditions, chemical reactions, and biological transformations and they respond themselves to perturbed atmospheric composition and climate change. Therefore, the physical climate system and the biogeochemical cycles of CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O are coupled. This chapter addresses the present human-caused perturbation of the biogeochemical cycles of CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O, their variations in the past coupled to climate variations, and their projected evolution during this century under future scenarios.

The Human-Caused Perturbation in the Industrial Era

CO$_2$ increased by 40% from 278 ppm circa 1750 to 390.5 ppm in 2011. During the same time interval, CH$_4$ increased by 150% from 722 ppb to 1803 ppb, and N$_2$O by 20% from 271 ppb to 324.2 ppb in 2011. It is unequivocal that the current concentrations of atmospheric CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O exceed any level measured for at least the past 800,000 years, the period covered by ice cores. Furthermore, the average rate of increase of these three gases observed over the past century exceeds any observed rate of change over the previous 20,000 years. [2.2, 5.2, 6.1, 6.2]

Anthropogenic CO$_2$ emissions to the atmosphere were 545 ± 85 PgC (1 PgC = 10$^{15}$ gC) between 1750 and 2011. Of this amount, fossil fuel combustion and cement production contributed 365 ± 30 PgC and land use change (including deforestation, afforestation and reforestation) contributed 180 ± 80 PgC. [6.3.1, Table 6.1]

With a very high level of confidence$^1$, the increase in CO$_2$ emissions from fossil fuel burning and those arising from land use change are the dominant cause of the observed increase in atmospheric CO$_2$ concentration. About half of the emissions remained in the atmosphere (240 ± 10 PgC) since 1750. The rest was removed from the atmosphere by sinks, and stored in the natural carbon cycle reservoirs. The ocean reservoir stored 155 ± 30 PgC. Vegetation biomass and soils not affected by land use change, stored 150 ± 90 PgC. [6.1, 6.3, 6.3.2.3, Table 6.1, Figure 6.8]

Carbon emissions from fossil fuel combustion and cement production increased faster during the 2000–2011 period than during the 1990–1999 period. These emissions were 9.5 ± 0.8 PgC yr$^{-1}$ in 2011, 54% above their 1990 level. Anthropogenic net CO$_2$ emissions from land use change were 0.9 ± 0.8 PgC yr$^{-1}$ throughout the past decade, and represent about 10% of the total anthropogenic CO$_2$ emissions. It is more likely than not$^2$ that net CO$_2$ emissions from land use change decreased during 2000–2011 compared to 1990–1999. [6.3, Table 6.1, Table 6.2, Figure 6.8]

Atmospheric CO$_2$ concentration increased at an average rate of 2.0 ± 0.1 ppm yr$^{-1}$ during 2002–2011. This decadal rate of increase is higher than during any previous decade since direct atmospheric

---

$^1$ In this Report, the following summary terms are used to describe the available evidence: limited, medium, or robust; and for the degree of agreement: low, medium, or high. A level of confidence is expressed using five qualifiers: very low, low, medium, high, and very high, and typeset in italics, e.g., medium confidence. For a given evidence and agreement statement, different confidence levels can be assigned, but increasing levels of evidence and degrees of agreement are correlated with increasing confidence (see Section 1.4 and Box TS.1 for more details).

$^2$ In this Report, the following terms have been used to indicate the assessed likelihood of an outcome or a result: Virtually certain 99–100% probability, Very likely 90–100%, Likely 66–100%, About as likely as not 33–66%, Unlikely 0–33%, Very unlikely 0–10%, Exceptionally unlikely 0–1%. Additional terms (Extremely likely: 95–100%, More likely than not >50–100%, and Extremely unlikely 0–5%) may also be used when appropriate. Assessed likelihood is typeset in italics, e.g., very likely (see Section 1.4 and Box TS.1 for more details).
concentration measurements began in 1958. Globally, the size of the combined natural land and ocean sinks of CO₂ approximately followed the atmospheric rate of increase, removing 55% of the total anthropogenic emissions every year on average during 1958–2011. [6.3, Table 6.1]

After almost one decade of stable CH₄ concentrations since the early 1990s, atmospheric measurements have shown renewed CH₄ concentrations growth since 2007. The drivers of this renewed growth are still debated. The methane budget for the decade of 2000–2009 (bottom-up estimates) is 177–284 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ for natural wetlands emissions, 187–224 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ for agriculture and waste (rice, animals and waste), 85–105 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ for fossil fuel related emissions, 61–200 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ for other natural emissions including, among other fluxes, geological, termites, and fresh water emissions, and 32–39 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ for biomass and biofuel burning (the range indicates the expanse of literature values). Anthropogenic emissions account for 50–65% of total emissions. By including natural geological CH₄ emissions that were not accounted for in previous budgets, the fossil component of the total CH₄ emissions (i.e., anthropogenic emissions related to leaks in the fossil fuel industry and natural geological leaks) is now estimated to amount to about 30% of the total CH₄ emissions (medium confidence). Climate driven fluctuations of CH₄ emissions from natural wetlands are the main drivers of the global inter-annual variability of CH₄ emissions (high confidence), with a smaller contribution from the variability in emissions from biomass burning emissions during high fire years. [6.3.3, Figure 6.2, Table 6.8]

The concentration of N₂O increased at a rate of 0.73 ± 0.03 ppb yr⁻¹ over the last three decades. Emissions of N₂O to the atmosphere are mostly caused by nitrification and de-nitrification reactions of reactive nitrogen in soils and in the ocean. Anthropogenic N₂O emissions increased steadily over the last two decades and were 6.9 (2.7–11.1) TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹ in 2006. Anthropogenic N₂O emissions are 1.7–4.8 TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹ from the application of fertilizers in agriculture, 0.2–1.8 TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹ from fossil fuel use and industrial processes, 0.2–1.0 TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹ from biomass burning (including biofuels), and 0.4–1.3 TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹ from land emissions due to atmospheric nitrogen deposition (the range indicates expand of literature values). Natural N₂O emissions derived from soils, oceans, and a small atmospheric source, are together 5.4–19.6 TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹. [6.3, 6.3.4, Figure 6.4c, Figure 6.19, Table 6.9]

The human-caused creation of reactive nitrogen in 2010 was at least two times larger than the rate of natural terrestrial creation. The human-caused creation of reactive nitrogen is dominated by the production of ammonia for fertilizer and industry, with important contributions from legume cultivation and combustion of fossil fuels. Once formed, reactive nitrogen can be transferred to waters and the atmosphere. In addition to N₂O, two important nitrogen compounds emitted to the atmosphere are NH₃ and NOₓ which both influence tropospheric O₃ and aerosols through atmospheric chemistry. All of these effects contribute to radiative forcing. It is also likely that reactive nitrogen deposition over land currently increases natural CO₂ sinks, in particular in forests, but the magnitude of this effect varies between regions. [6.1.3, 6.3, 6.3.2.6.5, 6.3.4, 6.4.6, Figures 6.4a and 6.4b, Table 6.9, Chapter 7]

Before the Human-Caused Perturbation

During the last 7000 years prior to 1750, atmospheric CO₂ from ice cores shows only very slow changes (increase) from 260 ppm to 280 ppm, in contrast to the human caused increase of CO₂ since pre-industrial times. The contribution of CO₂ emissions from early anthropogenic land use is unlikely sufficient to explain the CO₂ increase prior to 1750. Atmospheric CH₄ from ice cores increased by about 100 ppb between 4000 years ago and around 1750. About as likely as not, this increase can be attributed to early human activities involving livestock, human-caused fires and rice cultivation. [6.2, Figures 6.6 and 6.7]

Further back in time, during the past 800,000 years prior to 1750, atmospheric CO₂ varied from 180 ppm during glacial (cold) up to 300 ppm during interglacial (warm) periods. This is well established from multiple ice core measurements. Variations in atmospheric CO₂ from glacial to interglacial periods were caused by decreased ocean carbon storage (500–1200 PgC), partly compensated by increased land carbon storage (300–1000 PgC). [6.2.1, Figure 6.5]

Future Projections
With very high confidence, ocean carbon uptake of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions will continue under all four Representative Concentration Pathways through to 2100, with higher uptake corresponding to higher concentration pathways. The future evolution of the land carbon uptake is much more uncertain, with a majority of models projecting a continued net carbon uptake under all RCPs, but with some models simulating a net loss of carbon by the land due to the combined effect of climate change and land use change. In view of the large spread of model results and incomplete process representation, there is low confidence on the magnitude of modelled future land carbon changes. [6.4.3, Figure 6.24]

There is high confidence that climate change will partially offset increases in global land and ocean carbon sinks caused by rising atmospheric CO₂. Yet, there are regional differences among CMIP5 Earth System Models, in the response of ocean and land CO₂ fluxes to climate. There is a high agreement between models that tropical ecosystems will store less carbon in a warmer climate. There is medium agreement between models that at high latitudes warming will increase land carbon storage, although none of the models account for decomposition of carbon in permafrost, which may offset increased land carbon storage. There is high agreement between CMIP5 Earth System models that ocean warming and circulation changes will reduce the rate of carbon uptake in the Southern Ocean and North Atlantic, but that carbon uptake will nevertheless persist in those regions. [6.4.2, Figures 6.21 and 6.22]

It is very likely, based on new experimental results [6.4.6.3] and modelling, that nutrient shortage will limit the effect of rising atmospheric CO₂ on future land carbon sinks, for the four RCP scenarios. There is high confidence that low nitrogen availability will limit carbon storage on land, even when considering anthropogenic nitrogen deposition. The role of phosphorus limitation is more uncertain. Models that combine nitrogen limitations with rising CO₂ and changes in temperature and precipitation thus produce a systematically larger increase in projected future atmospheric CO₂, for a given fossil fuel emissions trajectory. [6.4.6, 6.4.6.3, 6.4.8.2, Figure 6.35]

Taking climate and carbon cycle feedbacks into account, we can quantify the fossil fuel emissions compatible with the RCPs. Between 2012 and 2100, the RCP2.6, RCP4.5, RCP6.0, and RCP8.5 scenarios imply cumulative compatible fossil fuel emissions of $272 \pm 101$ PgC, $780 \pm 149$ PgC, $1062 \pm 144$ PgC and $1687 \pm 201$ PgC respectively ($\pm 1$ standard deviation derived from CMIP5 model results). For RCP2.6, an average 50% (range 14–96%) emission reduction is required by 2050 relative to 1990 levels. It is about as likely as not that sustained globally negative emissions will be required to achieve the reductions in atmospheric CO₂ in this scenario. [6.4.3, Figure 6.25]

There is high confidence that reductions in permafrost extent due to warming will cause thawing of some currently frozen carbon. However, there is low confidence on the magnitude of carbon losses through CO₂ and CH₄ emissions to the atmosphere, with a range from 50 to 250 PgC between 2000 and 2100 for RCP8.5. The CMIP5 Earth System Models did not include frozen carbon feedbacks. [6.4.3, Chapter 12]

There is medium confidence that emissions of CH₄ from wetlands are likely to increase under elevated CO₂ and a warmer climate. But there is low confidence in quantitative projections of these changes. The likelihood of the future release of CH₄ from marine gas hydrates in response to seafloor warming is poorly understood. In the event of a significant release of CH₄ from hydrates in the sea floor by the end of the 21st century, it is likely that subsequent emissions to the atmosphere would be in the form of CO₂, due to CH₄ oxidation in the water column. [6.4.7, Figure 6.37]

It is likely that N₂O emissions from soils will increase due to the increased demand for feed/food and the reliance of agriculture on nitrogen fertilizers. Climate warming will likely amplify agricultural and natural terrestrial N₂O sources, but there is low confidence in quantitative projections of these changes. [6.4.6, Figure 6.32]

It is virtually certain that the increased storage of carbon by the ocean will increase acidification in the future, continuing the observed trends of the past decades. Ocean acidification in the surface ocean will follow atmospheric CO₂ while it will also increase in the deep ocean as CO₂ continues to penetrate the abyss. The CMIP5 models consistently project worldwide increased ocean acidification to 2100 under all RCPs. The corresponding decrease in surface ocean pH by the end of the 21st century is 0.065 (0.06–0.07) for RCP2.6, 0.145 (0.14–0.15) for RCP4.5, 0.203 (0.20–0.21) for RCP6.0, and 0.31 (0.30–0.32) for RCP8.5
(CMIP5 model spread). Surface waters become seasonally corrosive to aragonite in parts of the Arctic and in some coastal upwelling systems within a decade, and in parts of the Southern Ocean within 1 to 3 decades in most scenarios. Aragonite undersaturation becomes widespread in these regions at atmospheric CO2 levels of 500–600 ppm. [6.4.4, Figures 6.28 and 6.29]

It is very likely that the dissolved oxygen content of the ocean will decrease by a few percent during the 21st century. CMIP5 models suggest that this decrease in dissolved oxygen will predominantly occur in the subsurface mid-latitude oceans, caused by enhanced stratification, reduced ventilation and warming. However, there is no consensus on the future development of the volume of hypoxic and suboxic waters in the open-ocean because of large uncertainties in potential biogeochemical effects and in the evolution of tropical ocean dynamics. [6.4.5, Figure 6.30]

Irreversible Long-Term Impacts of Human-Caused Emissions

With very high confidence, the physical, biogeochemical carbon cycle in the ocean and on land will continue to respond to climate change and rising atmospheric CO2 concentrations created during the 21st century. Ocean acidification will very likely continue in the future as long as the oceans take up atmospheric CO2. Committed land ecosystem carbon cycle changes will manifest themselves further beyond the end of the 21st century. In addition, it is virtually certain that large areas of permafrost will experience thawing over multiple centuries. There is, however, low confidence in the magnitude of frozen carbon losses to the atmosphere, and the relative contributions of CO2 and CH4 emissions. [6.4.4, 6.4.9, Chapter 12]

The magnitude and sign of the response of the natural carbon reservoirs to changes in climate and rising CO2 vary substantially over different timescales. The response to rising CO2 is to increase cumulative land and ocean uptake, regardless of the timescale. The response to climate change is variable, depending of the region considered because of different responses of the underlying physical and biological mechanisms at different timescales. [6.4, Table 6.10, Figures 6.14 and 6.17]

The removal of human-emitted CO2 from the atmosphere by natural processes will take a few hundred thousand years (high confidence). It is very likely that more than 20% of emitted CO2 will remain in the atmosphere longer than 1000 years after anthropogenic emissions have stopped. This extremely long time required by sinks to remove anthropogenic CO2 makes climate change irreversible on human time scale. [Box 6.1]

Geoengineering Methods and the Carbon Cycle

Unconventional ways to remove CO2 from the atmosphere on a large scale are termed Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR) methods. CDR could in theory be used to reduce CO2 atmospheric concentrations but these methods have biogeochemical and technological limitations to their potential. Uncertainties make it difficult to quantify how much CO2 emissions could be offset by CDR on a human timescale, although it is likely that CDR would have to be deployed at large-scale for at least one century to be able to significantly reduce atmospheric CO2. In addition, it is virtually certain that the removal of CO2 by CDR will be partially offset by outgassing of CO2 from the ocean and land ecosystems. [6.5, Figures 6.39 and 6.40, Table 6.15, Box 6.1, FAQ 7.3]

The level of confidence on the side effects of CDR methods on carbon and other biogeochemical cycles is low. Some of the climatic and environmental effects of CDR methods are associated with altered surface albedo (for afforestation), de-oxygenation and enhanced N2O emissions (for artificial ocean fertilization). Solar Radiation Management (SRM) methods (Chapter 7) will not directly interfere with the effects of elevated CO2 on the carbon cycle, such as ocean acidification, but will impact carbon and other biogeochemical cycles through their climate effects. [6.5.3, 6.5.4, Tables 6.14 and 6.15, 7.7]
6.1 Introduction

The radiative properties of the atmosphere are strongly influenced by the abundance of well-mixed greenhouse gases (see Glossary), mainly carbon dioxide (CO$_2$), methane (CH$_4$) and nitrous oxide (N$_2$O), which have substantially increased since the beginning of the Industrial Era (defined as beginning in the year 1750), due primarily to anthropogenic emissions (see Chapter 2). Well-mixed greenhouse gases represent the gaseous phase of global biogeochemical cycles, which control the complex flows and transformations of the elements between the different components of the Earth System (atmosphere, ocean, land, lithosphere) by biotic and abiotic processes. Since most of these processes are themselves also dependent on the prevailing environment, changes in climate and human impacts on ecosystems (e.g., land use and land use change) also modify the atmospheric concentrations of CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O. During the glacial-interglacial cycles (see Glossary), in absence of significant direct human impacts, long variations in climate also affected CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O and vice versa (see Chapter 5, Section 5.2.2). In the coming century, the situation is quite different, because of the dominance of anthropogenic emissions that affect global biogeochemical cycles, and in turn, climate change (see Chapter 12). Biogeochemical cycles thus constitute feedbacks in the Earth System.

This chapter summarizes the scientific understanding of atmospheric budgets, variability and trends of the three major biogeochemical trace gases, CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O, their underlying source and sink processes and their perturbations caused by direct human impacts, past and present climate changes as well as future projections of climate change. After the introduction (Section 6.1), Section 6.2 assesses the present understanding of the mechanisms responsible for the variations of CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O in the past emphasizing glacial-interglacial changes, and the smaller variations during the Holocene (see Glossary) since the last glaciation and over the last millennium. Section 6.3 focuses on the Industrial Era addressing the major source and sink processes, and their variability in space and time. This information is then used to evaluate critically the models of the biogeochemical cycles, including their sensitivity to changes in atmospheric composition and climate. Section 6.4 assesses future projections of carbon and other biogeochemical cycles computed, in particular, with CMIP5 Earth System Models. This includes a quantitative assessment of the direction and magnitude of the various feedback mechanisms as represented in current models, as well as additional processes that might become important in the future but which are not yet fully understood. Finally, Section 6.5 addresses the potential effects and uncertainties of deliberate carbon dioxide removal methods (see Glossary) and solar radiation management (see Glossary) on the carbon cycle.

6.1.1 Global Carbon Cycle Overview

6.1.1.1 CO$_2$ and the Global Carbon Cycle

Atmospheric CO$_2$ represents the main atmospheric phase of the global carbon cycle. The global carbon cycle can be viewed as a series of reservoirs of carbon in the Earth System, which are connected by exchange fluxes of carbon. Conceptually, one can distinguish two domains in the global carbon cycle. (1) A fast domain with large exchange fluxes and relatively ‘rapid’ reservoir turnovers, which consists of carbon in the atmosphere, the ocean, surface ocean sediments and on land in vegetation, soils, and freshwaters. Reservoir turnover times, defined as reservoir mass of carbon divided by the exchange flux, range from a few years for the atmosphere, to decades-millennia for the major carbon reservoirs of the land vegetation and soil and the various domains in the ocean. (2) A second, slow domain consists of the huge carbon stores in rocks and sediments, which exchange carbon with the fast domain through volcanic emissions of CO$_2$, chemical weathering (see Glossary), erosion and sediment formation on the sea floor (Sundquist, 1986). Turnover times of the (mainly geological) reservoirs of the slow domain are 10,000 years or longer. Natural exchange fluxes between the slow and the fast domain of the carbon cycle are relatively small (<0.3 PgC yr$^{-1}$, 1 PgC = $10^{15}$ gC) and can be assumed as approximately constant in time (volcanism, sedimentation) over the last few centuries, although erosion and river fluxes may have been modified by human induced changes in land use (Raymond and Cole, 2003).

During the Holocene (beginning 11,700 years ago) prior to the Industrial Era the fast domain was close to steady state as evidenced by the relatively small variations of atmospheric CO$_2$ recorded in ice cores (see Section 6.2), despite small emissions from human caused changes in land use over the last millennia (Pongratz et al., 2009). By contrast, since the beginning of the Industrial Era, fossil fuel extraction from
geological reservoirs, and their combustion has resulted in the transfer of significant amount of fossil carbon from the slow domain into the fast domain, thus causing an unprecedented, major human induced perturbation in the carbon cycle. A schematic of the global carbon cycle with focus on the fast domain is shown in Figure 6.1. The numbers represent the estimated current pool sizes in PgC and the magnitude of the different exchange fluxes in PgC yr⁻¹ averaged over the time period 2000–2009 (see Section 6.3).

[INSERT FIGURE 6.1 HERE]

**Figure 6.1:** Simplified schematic of the global carbon cycle. Numbers represent reservoir mass, also called ‘carbon stocks’ in PgC (1 PgC = 10¹⁵ gC) and annual carbon exchange fluxes (in PgC yr⁻¹). Black numbers and arrows indicate reservoir mass and exchange fluxes estimated for the time prior to the Industrial Era, circa 1750 (see Section 6.1.1.1 for references). Fossil fuel reserves are from GEA (2006) and are consistent with numbers used by IPCC WGIII for future scenarios. The sediment storage is a sum of 150 PgC of the organic carbon in the mixed layer (Emerson and Hedges, 1988) and 1,600 PgC of the deep-sea CaCO₃ sediments available to neutralize fossil fuel CO₂ (Archer et al., 1998). Red arrows and numbers indicate annual “anthropogenic” fluxes averaged over the 2000–2009 time period. These fluxes are a perturbation of the carbon cycle during Industrial Era post 1750. These fluxes (red arrows) are: Fossil fuel and cement emissions of CO₂ (6.3.1), Net land use change (6.3.2), and the Average atmospheric increase of CO₂ in the atmosphere also called ‘CO₂ growth rate’ (6.3). The uptake of anthropogenic CO₂ by the ocean and by terrestrial ecosystems, often called ‘carbon sinks’ are the red arrows part of Net land flux and Net ocean flux. Red numbers in the reservoirs denote cumulative changes of anthropogenic carbon over the Industrial Period 1750–2011 (column 2 in Table 6.1). By convention, a positive cumulative change means that a reservoir has gained carbon since 1750. The cumulative change of anthropogenic carbon in the terrestrial reservoir is the sum of carbon cumulatively lost through land use change and carbon accumulated since 1750 in other ecosystems (Table 6.1). Note that the mass balance of the two ocean carbon stocks Surface ocean and Intermediate and deep ocean includes a yearly accumulation of anthropogenic carbon (not shown). Uncertainties are reported as 90% confidence intervals. Emission estimates and land and ocean sinks (in red) are from Table 6.1 in Section 6.3. The change of gross terrestrial fluxes (red arrows of Gross Photosynthesis and Total Respiration and Fires) has been estimated from CMIP5 model results (Section 6.4). The change in sea-air exchange fluxes (red arrows of ocean atmosphere gas exchange) have been estimated from the difference in atmospheric partial pressure of CO₂ since 1750 (Sarmiento and Gruber, 2006). Individual gross fluxes and their changes since the beginning of the Industrial Era have typical uncertainties of more than 20%, while their differences (Net land flux and Net ocean flux in the figure) are determined from independent measurements with a much higher accuracy (see Section 6.3). Therefore, to achieve an overall balance, the values of the more uncertain gross fluxes have been adjusted so that their difference matches the Net land flux and Net ocean flux estimates. Fluxes from volcanic eruptions, rock weathering (silicates and carbonates weathering reactions resulting into a small uptake of atmospheric CO₂), export of carbon from soils to rivers, burial of carbon in freshwater lakes and reservoirs and transport of carbon by rivers to the ocean are all assumed to be pre-industrial fluxes, that is unchanged during 1750–2011. Some recent studies (Section 6.3) indicate that this assumption is likely not verified, but global estimates of the Industrial Era perturbation of all these fluxes was not available from peer-reviewed literature. The atmospheric inventories have been calculated using a conversion factor of 2.12 PgC/ppm (Prather et al., 2012).

In the atmosphere, CO₂ is the dominant carbon bearing trace gas with a current (2011) concentration of approximately 390.5 ppm (Dlugokencky and Tans, 2012), which corresponds to a mass of 828 PgC (Prather et al., 2012; Joos et al., 2013). Additional trace gases include methane (CH₄, current content mass ~3.7 Pg C) and carbon monoxide (CO, current content mass ~0.2 PgC), and still smaller amounts of hydrocarbons, black carbon aerosols, and organic compounds.

The terrestrial biosphere reservoir contains carbon in organic compounds in vegetation living biomass (450–650 PgC; Prentice et al., 2001) and in dead organic matter in litter and soils (1500–2400 PgC; Batjes, 1996). There is an additional amount of old soil carbon in wetland soils (300–700 PgC; Bridgham et al., 2006) and in permafrost soils (see Glossary) (~1700 PgC; Tarnocai et al., 2009). CO₂ is removed from the atmosphere by plant photosynthesis (GPP) and carbon fixed into plants is then cycled through plant tissues, litter and soil carbon and can be released back into the atmosphere by autotrophic (plant) and heterotrophic (soil microbial and animal) respiration and additional disturbance processes (e.g., sporadic fires) on a very wide range of time scales (seconds to millennia). Since CO₂ uptake by photosynthesis occurs only during the growing season, while CO₂ release by respiration occurs near year-round, the greater land mass in the northern hemisphere impart a characteristic ‘saw-tooth’ seasonal cycle in atmospheric CO₂ (Keeling, 1960) (see Figure 6.3). A significant amount of terrestrial carbon (1.7 PgC yr⁻¹; Figure 6.1) is transported from soils to rivers headstreams. A fraction of this carbon is outgassed as CO₂ by rivers and lakes to the atmosphere, a fraction is buried in freshwaters organic sediments, and the remaining amount (~0.8 PgC yr⁻¹; Figure 6.1) is delivered by rivers to the coastal ocean as dissolved inorganic carbon, dissolved and particulate organic carbon (Tranvik et al., 2009).
Atmospheric CO2 is exchanged with the surface ocean through gas exchange. This exchange flux is driven by the partial CO2 pressure difference between the air and the sea. In the ocean, carbon is predominantly available as Dissolved Inorganic Carbon (DIC, ~38,000 PgC; Figure 6.1), that is carbonic acid (dissolved CO2 in water), bicarbonate and carbonate ions, which are tightly coupled via ocean chemistry. In addition, the ocean contains a pool of Dissolved Organic Carbon (DOC, ~700 PgC), of which a substantial fraction has a turnover time of 1000 years or longer (Hansell et al., 2009). The marine biota, predominantly phytoplankton and other microorganisms represent a small organic carbon pool (~3 PgC), which is turned over very rapidly in days to a few weeks.

Carbon is transported within the ocean by three mechanisms (Figure 6.1): (1) The ‘solubility pump’ (see Glossary), (2) The ‘biological pump’ (see Glossary), and (3) The ‘marine carbonate pump’ that is generated by the formation of calcareous shells of certain oceanic microorganisms in the surface ocean, which, after sinking to depth are re-mineralized back into DIC and calcium ions. The marine carbonate pump operates counter to the marine biological soft-tissue pump with respect to its effect on CO2: in the formation of calcareous shells, two bicarbonate ions are split into one carbonate and one dissolved CO2 molecules, which increases the partial CO2 pressure in surface waters (driving a release of CO2 to the atmosphere). Only a small fraction (~0.2 PgC yr–1) of the carbon exported by biological processes (both soft-tissue and carbonate pumps) from the surface reaches the sea floor where it can be stored in sediments for millennia and longer.

[START BOX 6.1 HERE]

**Box 6.1: Multiple Residence Times for an Excess of CO2 Emitted in the Atmosphere**

On average, CO2 molecules are exchanged between the atmosphere and the Earth surface every few years. This fast CO2 cycling through the atmosphere is coupled to a slower cycling of carbon through land vegetation, litter and soils, and the upper ocean (decades to centuries), deeper soils and the deep sea (centuries to millennia), and geological reservoirs, such as deep-sea carbonate sediments and the upper mantle (up to millions of years) as explained in Section 6.1.1.1. Atmospheric CO2 represents only a tiny fraction of the carbon in the Earth System, the rest of which is tied up in these other reservoirs. Emission of carbon from fossil fuel reserves, and additionally from land use change (see Section 6.3) is now rapidly increasing atmospheric CO2 content, but the ultimate removal of the excess carbon into the slower reservoirs will take at least tens of thousands of years. An extremely long atmospheric CO2 recovery timescale from a large emission pulse of CO2 has been inferred from geological evidence when during the Paleocene-Eocene thermal maximum event ca. 55 million years ago a large amount of CO2 was released to the atmosphere (McInerney and Wing, 2011).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Processes</th>
<th>Timescale (years)</th>
<th>Reactions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Land uptake: Photosynthesis – respiration</td>
<td>1–10²</td>
<td>6CO₂ + 6H₂O + photons → C₆H₁₂O₆ + 6O₂</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>C₆H₁₂O₆ + 6O₂ → 6CO₂ + 6H₂O + heat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean invasion: seawater buffer</td>
<td>10–10³</td>
<td>CO₂ + CO₃²⁻ + H₂O ⇌ 2HCO₃⁻</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaction with calcium carbonate</td>
<td>10³–10⁴</td>
<td>CO₂ + CaCO₃ + H₂O → Ca²⁺ + 2HCO₃⁻</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silicate weathering</td>
<td>10⁴–10⁶</td>
<td>CO₂ + CaSiO₃ → CaCO₃ + SiO₂</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These processes are active on all time scales, but the relative importance of their role in the CO2 removal is changing with time and depends on the level of emissions. Accordingly, the times of atmospheric CO2 adjustment to anthropogenic carbon emissions can be divided into three phases associated with increasingly longer timescales.

Phase 1. Within several decades of CO2 emissions, about a third to half of an initial pulse of anthropogenic CO2 goes into the land and ocean, while the rest stays in the atmosphere (Box 6.1, Figure 1a). Within a few centuries, most of the anthropogenic CO2 will be in the form of additional dissolved inorganic carbon in the
ocean, thereby decreasing ocean pH (Box 6.1, Figure 1b). Within a thousand years, the remaining atmospheric fraction of the CO₂ emissions (see Section 6.3.2.4) is expected to be between 15 and 40%, depending on the amount of carbon released (Archer et al., 2009b). The carbonate buffer capacity of the ocean decreases with higher CO₂, so the larger the cumulative emissions, the higher the remaining atmospheric fraction (Eby et al., 2009; Joos et al., 2013).

Phase 2. In the second stage, within a few thousands of years, the pH of the ocean that has decreased in Phase 1 will be restored by reaction of ocean dissolved CO₂ and CaCO₃ of seafloor sediments, partly replenishing the buffer capacity of the ocean and further drawing down atmospheric CO₂ as a new balance is re-established between CaCO₃ sedimentation in the ocean and terrestrial weathering (Box 6.1, Figure 1c right). This second phase will pull the remaining atmospheric CO₂ fraction down to 10–25% of the original CO₂ pulse after about 10 thousands years (Lenton and Britton, 2006; Montenegro et al., 2007; Ridgwell and Hargreaves, 2007; Tyrrell et al., 2007; Archer and Brovkin, 2008).

Phase 3. In the third stage, within several hundred thousand years, the rest of the CO₂ emitted during the initial pulse will be removed from the atmosphere by silicate weathering, a very slow process of CO₂ reaction with CaSiO₃ and other minerals of igneous rocks (e.g., Sundquist, 1990; Walker and Kasting, 1992).

Involvement of extremely long-time scale processes into the removal of a pulse of CO₂ emissions into the atmosphere complicates comparison with the cycling of the other greenhouse gases. This is why the concept of a single, characteristic atmospheric lifetime is not applicable to CO₂ (Chapter 8).

[INSERT BOX 6.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]

Box 6.1, Figure 1: A percentage of emitted CO₂ remaining in the atmosphere in response to an idealized instantaneous CO₂ pulse emitted to the atmosphere in year 0 as calculated by a range of coupled climate-carbon cycle models. (Left and middle panels, a and b) Multi-model mean (blue line) and the uncertainty interval (±2 standard deviations, shading) simulated during 1,000 years following the instantaneous pulse of 100 PgC (Joos et al., 2013). (Right panel, c) A mean of models with oceanic and terrestrial carbon components and a maximum range of these models (shading) for instantaneous CO₂ pulse in year 0 of 100 PgC (blue), 1,000 PgC (orange) and 5,000 PgC (red line) on a time interval up to ten thousand years (Archer et al., 2009b). Text at the top of the panels indicates the dominant processes that remove the excess of CO₂ emitted in the atmosphere on the successive timescales. Note that higher pulse of CO₂ emissions leads to higher remaining CO₂ fraction (Section 6.3.2.4) due to reduced carbonate buffer capacity of the ocean and positive climate-carbon cycle feedback (Section 6.3.2.6.6).

[END BOX 6.1 HERE]

6.1.1.2 CH₄ Cycle

Methane absorbs infrared radiation relatively stronger per molecule of CH₄ compared to CO₂ (Chapter 8), and it interacts with photochemistry. On the other hand, the methane turnover time (see Glossary) is less than 10 years in the troposphere (Prather et al., 2012; see Chapter 7). The sources of CH₄ at the surface of the Earth (see Section 6.3.3.2) can be thermogenic including (1) natural emissions of fossil CH₄ from geological sources (marine and terrestrial seepages, geothermal vents and mud volcanoes), and (2) emissions caused by leakages from fossil fuel extraction and use (natural gas, coal and oil industry; Figure 6.2). There are also pyrogenic sources due to incomplete burning of fossil fuels and plant biomass (both natural and anthropogenic fires). Last, biogenic sources include natural biogenic emissions predominantly from wetlands, from termites, and very small emissions from the ocean (see Section 6.3.3). Anthropogenic biogenic emissions occur from rice paddy agriculture, ruminants, landfills, man-made lakes and wetlands and waste treatment. In general, biogenic CH₄ is produced from organic matter under low oxygen conditions by fermentation processes of methanogenic microbes (Conrad, 1996). Atmospheric CH₄ is primarily removed by photochemistry, through atmospheric chemistry reactions with the OH radicals. Other smaller removal processes of atmospheric CH₄ take place in the stratosphere through reaction with chlorine and oxygen radicals, by oxidation in well aerated soils, and possibly by reaction with chlorine in the marine boundary layer (Allan et al., 2007; see Section 6.3.3.3).

[INSERT FIGURE 6.2 HERE]

Figure 6.2: Schematic of the global cycle of CH₄. Numbers represent annual fluxes in Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ estimated for the time period 2000–2009 and CH₄ reservoirs in Tg(CH₄): the atmosphere, and three geological reservoirs (hydrates on
land and in the ocean floor, and gas reserves) (see Section 6.3.3). Black arrows denote ‘natural’ fluxes, i.e., fluxes that are not directly caused by human activities since 1750, red arrows anthropogenic fluxes, and the light brown arrow denotes a combined natural+anthropogenic flux. Note that human activities (e.g., land use) may have modified indirectly the global magnitude of the natural fluxes (6.3.3). Ranges represent minimum and maximum values from cited references as given in Table 6.8 in Section 6.3.3. Gas reserves are from GEA (2006) and are consistent with numbers used by IPCC WG III for future scenarios. Hydrate reservoir sizes are from Archer et al., 2007. The atmospheric inventories have been calculated using a conversion factor of 2.75 TgCH₄/ppb (Prather et al., 2012). The assumed preindustrial annual mean globally averaged CH₄ concentration was 722 ± 25 ppb taking the average of the Antarctic Law Dome ice core observations (MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006) and the measurements from the GRIP ice core in Greenland (Blunier et al., 1995; see also Chapter 2, Table 2.1). The atmospheric inventory in the year 2011 is based on an annual globally averaged CH₄ concentration of 1803 ± 4 ppb in the year 2011 (see Chapter 2, Table 2.1). It is the sum of the atmospheric increase between 1750 and 2011 (in red) and of the pre-industrial inventory (in black). The average atmospheric increase each year, also called growth rate, is based on a measured concentration increase of 2.2 ppb yr⁻¹ during the time period 2000–2009 (Dlugokencky et al., 2011).

A very large geological stock (globally 1500–7000 PgC, that is 2,000,000–9,300,000 TgCH₄ in Figure 6.2; Archer, (2007); with low confidence in estimates) of CH₄ exists in the form of frozen hydrate deposits (‘clathrates’) in shallow ocean sediments and on the slopes of continental shelves, and permafrost soils. These CH₄ hydrates are stable under conditions of low temperature and high pressure. Warming or changes in pressure could render some of these hydrates unstable with a potential release of CH₄ to the overlying soil/ocean, and/or atmosphere. Possible future CH₄ emissions from CH₄ released by gas hydrates are discussed in Section 6.4.7.3.

### 6.1.2 Industrial Era

#### 6.1.2.1 CO₂ and the Global Carbon Cycle

Since the beginning of the Industrial Era, humans have been producing energy by burning of fossil fuels (coal, oil and gas), a process which is releasing large amounts of carbon dioxide into the atmosphere (Rotty, 1983; Boden et al., 2011; see Section 6.3.2.1). The amount of fossil fuel CO₂ emitted to the atmosphere can be estimated with an accuracy of about 5–10% for recent decades from statistics of fossil fuel use (Andres et al., 2012). Total cumulative emissions between 1750 and 2011 amount to 365 ± 30 PgC (see Section 6.3.2.1 and Table 6.1), including a contribution of 8 PgC from the production of cement.

The second major source of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions to the atmosphere is caused by changes in land use (mainly deforestation), which causes globally a net reduction in land carbon storage, although recovery from past land use change can cause a net gain in in land carbon storage in some regions. Estimation of this CO₂ source to the atmosphere requires knowledge of changes in land area as well as estimates of the carbon stored per area before and after the land use change. In addition, longer-term effects, such as the decomposition of soil organic matter after land use change, have to be taken into account (see Section 6.3.2.2). Since 1750, anthropogenic land use changes have resulted into about 50 million km² being used for cropland and pasture, corresponding to about 38% of the total ice-free land area (Foley et al., 2007; Foley et al., 2011), in contrast to an estimated cropland and pasture area of 7.5–9 million km² circa 1750 (Ramankutty and Foley, 1999; Goldewijk, 2001). The cumulative net CO₂ emissions from land use changes between 1750 and 2011 are estimated at approximately 180 ± 80 PgC (see Section 6.3 and Table 6.1).

Multiple lines of evidence indicate that the observed atmospheric increase in the global CO₂ concentration since 1750 (Figure 6.3) is caused by the anthropogenic CO₂ emissions (see Section 6.3.2.3). The rising atmospheric CO₂ content induces a disequilibrium in the exchange fluxes between the atmosphere and the land and oceans respectively. The rising CO₂ concentration implies a rising atmospheric CO₂ partial pressure which induces a globally averaged net-air-to-sea flux and thus an ocean sink for CO₂ (see Section 6.3.2.5). On land, the rising atmospheric CO₂ concentration fosters photosynthesis via the CO₂ fertilization effect (see Section 6.3.2.6). However, the efficacy of these oceanic and terrestrial sinks does also depend on how the excess carbon is transformed and redistributed within these sink reservoirs. The magnitude of the current sinks is shown in Figure 6.1 (averaged over the years 2000–2009, red arrows), together with the cumulative reservoir content changes over the industrial era (1750–2011, red numbers) (see Table 6.1, Section 6.3).
6.1.2.2 \( \text{CH}_4 \) Cycle

After 1750, atmospheric \( \text{CH}_4 \) levels rose almost exponentially with time, reaching 1650 ppb by the mid-1980s and 1803 ppb by 2011. Between the mid-1980s and the mid-2000s the atmospheric growth of \( \text{CH}_4 \) declined to nearly zero (see Section 6.3.3.1, see also Chapter 2). More recently since 2006, atmospheric \( \text{CH}_4 \) is observed to increase again (Rigby et al., 2008), however, it is unclear if this is a short term fluctuation or a new regime for the \( \text{CH}_4 \) cycle (Dlugokencky et al., 2009).

There is very high level of confidence that the atmospheric \( \text{CH}_4 \) increase during the Industrial Era is caused by anthropogenic activities. The massive increase in the number of ruminants (Barnosky, 2008), the emissions from fossil fuel extraction and use, the expansion of rice paddy agriculture and the emissions from landfills and waste, are the dominant anthropogenic \( \text{CH}_4 \) sources. Total anthropogenic sources contribute at present between 50 and 65% of the total \( \text{CH}_4 \) sources (see Section 6.3.3). The dominance of \( \text{CH}_4 \) emissions mostly located in the Northern Hemisphere (wetlands and anthropogenic emissions) is evidenced by the observed positive north-south gradient in \( \text{CH}_4 \) concentrations (Figure 6.3). Satellite based \( \text{CH}_4 \) concentration measurements averaged over the entire atmospheric column also indicate higher concentrations of \( \text{CH}_4 \) above and downwind of densely populated and intensive agriculture areas where anthropogenic emissions occur (Frankenberg et al., 2011).

[INSERT FIGURE 6.3 HERE]

Figure 6.3: Atmospheric concentration of \( \text{CO}_2 \), oxygen, \(^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C} \) stable isotope ratio in \( \text{CO}_2 \), \( \text{CH}_4 \) and \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) recorded over the last decades at representative stations in the northern (solid lines) and the southern (dashed lines) hemisphere. (a) \( \text{CO}_2 \) from Mauna Loa (MLO) northern hemisphere and South Pole southern hemisphere (SPO) atmospheric stations (Keeling et al., 2005), (b) \( \text{O}_2 \) from Alert northern hemisphere (ALT) and Cape Grim southern hemisphere (CGO) stations (http://scrippso2.ucsd.edu/ right axes, expressed relative to a reference standard value), (c) \(^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C} \): Mauna Loa, South Pole (Keeling et al., 2005), (d) \( \text{CH}_4 \) from Mauna Loa and South Pole stations (Dlugokencky et al., 2012), (e) \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) from Mace-Head northern hemisphere (MHD) and Cape Grim stations (Prinn et al., 2000).

6.1.3 Connections Between Carbon and the Nitrogen and Oxygen Cycles

6.1.3.1 Global Nitrogen Cycle including \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \)

The biogeochemical cycles of nitrogen and carbon are tightly coupled with each other due to the metabolic needs of organisms for these two elements. Changes in the availability of one element will influence not only biological productivity but also availability and requirements for the other element (Gruber and Galloway, 2008) and in the longer term, the structure and functioning of ecosystems as well.

Before the Industrial Era, the creation of reactive nitrogen \( \text{Nr} \) (all nitrogen species other than \( \text{N}_2 \)) from non-reactive atmospheric \( \text{N}_2 \) occurred primarily through two ‘natural’ processes: lightning and biological nitrogen fixation (BNF). BNF is a set of reactions that convert \( \text{N}_2 \) to ammonia in a microbially mediated process. This input of \( \text{Nr} \) to the land and ocean biosphere was in balance with the loss of \( \text{Nr} \) though denitrification, a process which returns \( \text{N}_2 \) back to the atmosphere (Ayres et al., 1994). This equilibrium is broken since the beginning of the Industrial Era. \( \text{Nr} \) is produced by human activities and delivered to ecosystems. During the last decades, the production of \( \text{Nr} \) by humans has been much greater than the natural production (Figure 6.4a; Section 6.3.4.3). There are three main anthropogenic sources of \( \text{Nr} \): (1) the Haber-Bosch industrial process, used to make \( \text{NH}_3 \) from \( \text{N}_2 \), for \( \text{N} \)-fertilizers and as a feedstock for some industries; (2) the cultivation of legumes and other crops, which increases BNF; (3) the combustion of fossil fuels, which converts atmospheric \( \text{N}_2 \) and fossil fuel nitrogen into nitrogen oxides (\( \text{NO}_x \)) emitted to the atmosphere and re-deposited at the surface (Figure 6.4a). In addition, there is a small flux from the mobilization of sequestered \( \text{Nr} \) from N-rich sedimentary rocks (Morford et al., 2011) (not shown in Figure 6.4a).

The amount of anthropogenic \( \text{Nr} \) converted back to non-reactive \( \text{N}_2 \) by denitrification is much smaller than the amount of \( \text{Nr} \) produced each year, i.e., about 30–60% of the total \( \text{Nr} \) production, with a large uncertainty (Galloway et al., 2004; Canfield et al., 2010; Bouwman et al., 2013). What is more certain is the amount of \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) emitted to the atmosphere. Anthropogenic sources of \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) are about the same size as natural terrestrial sources (see Section 6.3.4 and Table 6.8 for the global \( \text{N}_2\text{O} \) budget). In addition, emissions of \( \text{Nr} \) to the atmosphere, as \( \text{NH}_3 \) and \( \text{NO}_x \), are caused by agriculture and fossil fuel combustion. A portion of the emitted \( \text{NH}_3 \) and \( \text{NO}_x \) are deposited over the continents, while the rest gets transported by winds and deposited over
the oceans. This atmospheric deposition flux of Nr over the oceans is comparable to the flux going from soils to rivers and delivered to the coastal ocean (Galloway et al., 2004; Suntharalingam et al., 2012). The increase of Nr creation during the Industrial Era, the connections among its impacts, including on climate, and the connections with the carbon cycle are presented in Box 6.2.

For the global ocean, the best BNF estimate is 160 TgN yr\(^{-1}\), which is roughly the midpoint of the minimum estimate of 140 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) of Deutsch et al. (2007) and the maximum estimate of 177 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) (Groszkopf et al., 2012). The probability that this estimate will need an upward revision in the near future is high, since several additional processes are not yet considered (Voss et al., 2013).

A global denitrification rate is much more difficult to constrain than the BNF considering the changing paradigms of N-cycling in the oxygen minimum zones or the unconstrained losses in permeable sediments on the continental shelves (Gao et al., 2012). The coastal ocean may have losses in the range of 100–250 (Voss et al., 2011). For the open and distal ocean Codispoti (2007) estimated an upper limit of denitrification of 400 TgN yr\(^{-1}\). Voss et al. (2013) used a conservative estimate of 100 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) for the coastal ocean, and 200–300 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) for the open ocean. Since the upper limit in the global ocean is 400 TgN yr\(^{-1}\), 300 ± 100 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) is the best estimate for global ocean losses of reactive nitrogen (Table 6.9).

This chapter does not describe the phosphorus and sulphur biogeochemical cycles, but phosphorus limitations on carbon sinks are briefly addressed in 6.4.8.2 and future sulphur deposition in 6.4.6.2.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.4 HERE]

**Figure 6.4:** Schematic of the global nitrogen cycle. The upper panel (a) shows the natural and anthropogenic processes that create reactive nitrogen and the corresponding rates of denitrification that convert reactive nitrogen back to N\(_2\). The middle panel (b) shows the flows of the reactive nitrogen species NO\(_y\) and NH\(_x\). The bottom panel (c) The stratospheric sink of N\(_2\)O is the sum of losses via photolysis and reaction with O\(_1\)D (Table 6.9). The global magnitude of this sink is adjusted here in order to be equal to the difference between the total sources and the observed growth rate. This value falls within literature estimates (Volk et al., 1997). The atmospheric inventories have been calculated using a conversion factor of 4.79 TgN (N\(_2\)O) /ppb (Prather et al., 2012).

[START BOX 6.2 HERE]

**Box 6.2: Nitrogen Cycle and Climate, Carbon Cycle Feedbacks**

Human creation of reactive nitrogen by the Haber-Bosch process (see above and Section 6.3.4), fossil fuel combustion, and agricultural BNF dominate Nr creation relative to biological nitrogen fixation in natural terrestrial ecosystems. This dominance impacts on the radiation balance of the Earth (covered by the IPCC; see e.g., Chapters 7, 8), and affects human health and ecosystem health as well (EPA, 2011b; Sutton et al., 2011).

The Nr creation from 1850 to 2005 is shown in Box 6.2 (Figure 1). After mid-1970s, human production of Nr exceeded natural production. During the 2000s food production (mineral fertilizers, legumes) accounts for three-quarters of Nr created by humans, with fossil fuel combustion and industrial uses accounting equally for the remainder (Galloway et al., 2008; Canfield et al., 2010; Sutton et al., 2011).

[INSERT BOX 6.2, FIGURE 1 HERE]

**Box 6.2, Figure 1:** Anthropogenic reactive nitrogen (Nr) creation rates (in TgN yr\(^{-1}\)) from fossil fuel burning (orange line), cultivation-induced biological nitrogen fixation (blue line), Haber-Bosch process (green line), and total creation (red line). Source: Galloway et al. (2003), Galloway et al. (2008). Note that updates are given in Table 6.9. The only one with significant changes in the more recent literature is cultivation-induced BNF) which Herridge et al. (2008) estimated to be 60 Tg N yr\(^{-1}\). The data are only reported since 1850, as no published estimate is available since 1750.

The three most relevant questions regarding the anthropogenic perturbation of the nitrogen cycle with respect to global change are: (1) What are the interactions with the carbon cycle, and the effects on carbon sinks (see Sections 6.3.2.6.5 and 6.4.2.1), (2) What are the effects of increased Nr on the radiative forcing of nitrate aerosols (Chapter 7, 7.3.2) and tropospheric ozone (Chapters 8), (3) What are the impacts of the excess of Nr on humans and ecosystems (health, biodiversity, eutrophication, not treated in this report, but see e.g., EPA, 2011b; Sutton et al., 2011).
Essentially all of the Nr formed by human activity is spread into the environment, either at the point of creation (i.e., fossil fuel combustion) or after it is used in food production and in industry. Once in the environment, Nr has a number of negative impacts, if not converted back into N2. In addition to its contributions to climate change and stratospheric ozone depletion, Nr contributes to the formation of smog, increases the haziness of the troposphere, contributes to the acidification of soils and fresh waters, increases the productivity in forests, grasslands, open and coastal waters and open ocean, which can lead to eutrophication and reduction in biodiversity in terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems. In addition, Nr-induced increases in nitrogen oxides, aerosols, tropospheric ozone, and nitrates in drinking water have negative impacts on human health (Galloway et al., 2008; Davidson et al., 2012). Once the nitrogen atoms become reactive (e.g., NH3, NOx), any given Nr atom can contribute to all of the impacts noted above in sequence. This is called the nitrogen cascade (Galloway et al., 2003; Box 6.2, Figure 2). The nitrogen cascade is the sequential transfer of the same Nr atom through the atmosphere, terrestrial ecosystems, freshwater ecosystems and marine ecosystems that results in multiple effects in each reservoir. Because of the nitrogen cascade, the creation of any molecule of Nr from N2, at any location, has the potential to affect climate, either directly or indirectly, as explained below. This potential exists until the Nr gets converted back to N2.

**[INSERT BOX 6.2, FIGURE 2 HERE]**

**Box 6.2, Figure 2:** Illustration of the nitrogen cascade showing the sequential effects that a single atom of nitrogen in its various molecular forms can have in various reservoirs after it has been converted from nonreactive N2 to a reactive form by energy and food production (orange arrows). Once created the reactive nitrogen has the potential to continue to contribute to impacts until it is converted back to N2. The small black circle indicates that there is the potential for denitrification to occur within that reservoir. Abbreviations: NH3, ammonia; NHx, ammonia plus ammonium; NO3, nitrate; NOx, nitrogen oxides; NO?, nitric oxide; NOy, NOx and other combinations of nitrogen and oxygen (except N2O); N2O, nitrous oxide (adopted with permission from the GEO Yearbook 2003, United Nations Environmental Programme (UNEP), 2004 which was based on Galloway et al., 2003).

The most important processes causing direct links between anthropogenic Nr and climate change include (Erisman et al., 2011): (1) N2O formation during industrial processes (e.g., fertilizer production), combustion, or microbial conversion of substrate containing nitrogen—notably after fertilizer and manure application to soils. N2O is a strong greenhouse gas, (2) emission of anthropogenic NOx leading a) to formation of tropospheric O3, (which is the third most important greenhouse gas), b) a decrease of CH4 and c) the formation of nitrate aerosols. Aerosol formation affects radiative forcing, as N-containing aerosols have a direct cooling effect in addition to an indirect cooling effect through cloud formation and 3) NH3 emission to the atmosphere which contributes to aerosol formation. The first process has a warming effect. The second has both a warming (as a greenhouse gas) and a cooling (through the formation of the OH radical in the troposphere which reacts with CH4, and through aerosol formation) effect. The net effect of all three NOx-related contributions is cooling. The third process has a cooling effect.

The most important processes causing an indirect link between anthropogenic Nr and climate change include: (1) nitrogen dependent changes in soil organic matter decomposition and hence CO2 emissions, affecting heterotrophic respiration, (2) Alteration of the biospheric CO2 sink due to increased supply of Nr. About half of the carbon that is emitted to the atmosphere is taken up by the biosphere; Nr affects net CO2 uptake from the atmosphere in terrestrial systems, rivers, estuaries and the open ocean in a positive direction (by increasing productivity or reducing the rate of organic matter breakdown) and negative direction (in situations where it accelerates organic matter breakdown). CO2 uptake in the ocean causes ocean acidification, which reduces CO2 uptake, (3) changes in marine primary productivity, generally an increase, in response to Nr deposition, and (4) O3 formed in the troposphere as a result of NOx and VOC emissions reduces plant productivity, and therefore reduces CO2 uptake from the atmosphere. On the global scale the net-influence of the direct and indirect contributions of Nr on the radiative balance was estimated to be –0.24 W m–2 (with an uncertainty range of +0.2 to –0.5 W m–2) (Erisman et al., 2011).

Nr is required for both plants and soil microorganisms to grow, and plant and microbial processes play important roles in the global carbon cycle. The increasing concentration of atmospheric CO2 is observed to increase plant photosynthesis (see Box 6.3) and plant growth, which drives an increase of carbon storage in terrestrial ecosystems. Plant growth is however constrained by the availability of Nr in soils (see Section 6.3.2.6.5). This means that in some nitrogen poor ecosystems, insufficient Nr availability will limit carbon sinks, while the deposition of Nr may instead alleviate this limitation and enable larger carbon sinks (see
Section 6.3.2.6.5). Therefore, human production of Nr has the potential to mitigate CO$_2$ emissions by providing additional nutrients for plant growth in some regions. Microbial growth can also be limited by the availability of Nr, particularly in cold, wet environments, so that human production of Nr also has the potential to accelerate the decomposition of organic matter, increasing release of CO$_2$. The availability of Nr also changes in response to climate change, generally increasing with warmer temperatures and increased precipitation (see Section 6.4.2.1), but with complex interactions in the case of seasonally inundated environments. This complex network of feedbacks is amenable to study through observation and experimentation (Section 6.3), and Earth System modelling (Section 6.4). Even though we do not yet have a thorough understanding of how nitrogen and carbon cycling will interact with climate change, elevated CO$_2$ and human Nr production in the future, given scenarios of human activity, current observations and model results all indicate that low nitrogen availability will limit carbon storage on land in the 21st century (see Section 6.4.2.1).

[END BOX 6.2 HERE]

6.1.3.2 Oxygen

Atmospheric oxygen is tightly coupled with the global carbon cycle (sometimes called a mirror of the carbon cycle). The burning of fossil fuels removes oxygen from the atmosphere in a tightly defined stoichiometric ratio depending on fuel carbon content. As a consequence of the burning of fossil fuels, atmospheric O$_2$ levels have been observed to decrease steadily over the last 20 years (Keeling and Shertz, 1992; Manning and Keeling, 2006) (Figure 6.3b). Compared to the atmospheric oxygen content of ~21% this decrease is very small, however, it provides independent evidence that the rise in CO$_2$ must be due to an oxidation process, i.e., fossil fuel combustion and/or organic carbon oxidation, and is not caused e.g., by volcanic emissions or by outgassing of dissolved CO$_2$ from a warming ocean. The atmospheric oxygen measurements furthermore also show the north-south concentration O$_2$ difference (higher in the south and mirroring the CO$_2$ north-south concentration difference) as expected from the stronger fossil fuel consumption in the Northern Hemisphere (Keeling et al., 1996).

On land, during photosynthesis and respiration, O$_2$ and CO$_2$ are exchanged in nearly a 1:1 ratio. However, with respect to exchanges with the ocean, O$_2$ behaves quite differently from CO$_2$, since compared to the atmosphere only a small amount of O$_2$ is dissolved in the ocean whereas by contrast the oceanic CO$_2$ content is much larger due to the carbonate chemistry. This different behaviour of the two gases with respect to ocean exchange provides a powerful method to assess independently the partitioning of the uptake of anthropogenic CO$_2$ by land and ocean (Manning and Keeling, 2006), Section 6.3.2.3.

6.2 Variations in Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles before the Fossil Fuel Era

The Earth System mechanisms that were responsible for past variations in atmospheric CO$_2$, CH$_4$, and N$_2$O will likely operate in the future as well. Past archives of GHG and climate therefore provide useful knowledge, including constraints for biogeochemical models applied to the future projections described in Section 6.4. In addition, past archives of GHG also show that the average rates of increase of CO$_2$, CH$_4$ and N$_2$O are larger during the Industrial Era, as discussed in Section 6.3, than during any comparable period of at least the past 16,000 years (Joos and Spahni, 2008).

6.2.1 Glacial-Interglacial GHG Changes

6.2.1.1 Processes Controlling Glacial CO$_2$

Ice cores recovered from the Antarctic ice sheet reveal that the concentration of atmospheric CO$_2$ at the Last Glacial Maximum (LGM, see Glossary) at 21 thousand years ago (21 ka) was about one third lower than during the subsequent interglacial (Holocene) period started at 11.7 ka ago (Delmas et al., 1980; Neftel et al., 1982; Monnin et al., 2001). Longer (to 800 ka) records exhibit similar features, with CO$_2$ values of ~180–200 ppm during glacial intervals (Petit et al., 1999). Prior to 420 ka, interglacial CO$_2$ values were 240–260 ppm rather than 270–290 ppm after that date (Lüthi et al., 2008).
A variety of proxy reconstructions as well as models of different complexity from conceptual to complex Earth System Models (ESM, see Glossary) have been used to test hypotheses for the cause of lower LGM atmospheric CO₂ concentrations (e.g., Köhler et al., 2005; Sigman et al., 2010). The mechanisms of the carbon cycle during the LGM, that lead to low atmospheric CO₂, can be broken down by individual drivers (Figure 6.5). It should be recognized however that this separation is potentially misleading, as many of the component drivers shown in Figure 6.5 may combine non-linearly (Bouttes et al., 2011). Only well-established individual drivers are quantified (Figure 6.5), and discussed below.

**Reduced land carbon.** Despite local evidence of larger carbon storage in permafrost regions during glacial periods (Zimov et al., 2009; Zech et al., 2011), the δ¹³C record of ocean waters as preserved in benthic foraminiferal shells has been used to infer that global terrestrial carbon storage was reduced in glacial times, thus opposite to reported changes in atmospheric CO₂. Data-based estimates of the deficit between LGM and pre-industrial land carbon storage range from a few hundreds to 1000 PgC (e.g., Bird et al., 1996; Ciais et al., 2012). Dynamic vegetation models tend to simulate values at the higher end (~800 PgC) (Kaplan et al., 2002; Otto et al., 2002) and indicate a role for the physiological effects of low CO₂ on photosynthesis at the LGM at least as large as that of colder and dryer climate conditions in determining the past extent of forests (Prentice and Harrison, 2009).

**Lower sea-surface temperatures.** Reconstructions of sea-surface temperatures during the LGM suggest that the global surface ocean was on average 3–5°C cooler compared to the Holocene. Because the solubility of CO₂ increases at colder temperature (Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow, 2001), a colder glacial ocean will hold more carbon. However, uncertainty in reconstructing the LGM pattern of ocean temperature, particularly in the tropics (Archer et al., 2000; Waelbroeck et al., 2009), together with problems in transforming this pattern to the resolution of models in light of the non-linear nature of the CO₂-temperature relationship (Ridgwell, 2001), creates a large spread in modelled estimates. Most ocean general circulation models (OGCM) projections however cluster more tightly and suggest that lower ocean temperatures contribute to lower CO₂ values by 25 ppm during the LGM (Figure 6.5).

**Lower sea level and increased salinity.** During the LGM, sea level was about ~120 m lower than today, and this change in ocean volume had several well-understood effects on atmospheric CO₂ concentrations. Lower sea level impacts the LGM ocean carbon cycle in two main ways. First, the resulting higher LGM ocean surface salinity causes atmospheric CO₂ to be higher than during the Holocene. Second, the total dissolved inorganic carbon and alkalinity (a measure of the capacity of an aqueous solution to neutralize acid) become more concentrated in equal proportions, and this process also causes atmospheric CO₂ to be higher during the LGM. In total, lower sea level is estimated to contribute to higher CO₂ values by 15 ppm during the LGM (Figure 6.5), implying that other processes must explain the lower CO₂ values measured in ice cores.

**Ocean circulation and sea ice.** Re-organization in ocean circulation during glacial periods that promoted the retention of dissolved inorganic carbon in the deep ocean during the LGM has become the focus of most research on the glacial-interglacial CO₂ problem. That ocean circulation likely plays a key role in low glacial period atmospheric CO₂ concentration is exemplified by the tight coupling observed between reconstructed deep ocean temperatures and atmospheric CO₂ (Shackleton, 2000). Evidence from marine bore hole sites (Adkins et al., 2002) and from marine sediment cores (Jaccard et al., 2005; Skinner et al., 2010) show that the glacial ocean was highly stratified compared to interglacial conditions and may thus have held a larger store of carbon during glacial times. δ¹³CO₂ ice core records (Lourantou et al., 2010a; Lourantou et al., 2010b; Schmitt et al., 2012), as well as radiocarbon records from deep-sea corals demonstrate the role of a deep and stratified Southern Ocean in the higher LGM ocean carbon storage. However, conflicting hypotheses exist on the drivers of this increase in the Southern Ocean stratification, e.g., northward shift and weakening of Southern Hemisphere westerly winds (Toggweiler et al., 2006), reduced air-sea buoyancy fluxes (Watson and Garabato, 2006), or massive brine rejections during sea ice formation (Bouttes et al., 2011; Bouttes et al., 2012). Ocean carbon cycle models have simulated a circulation-induced effect on LGM CO₂ that can explain lower values than during interglacial by 3 ppm (Bopp et al., 2003) to 57 ppm (Toggweiler, 1999).

A long-standing hypothesis is that increased LGM sea ice cover acted as a barrier to air-sea gas exchange and hence reduced the "leakage" of CO₂ during winter months from the ocean to the atmosphere during glacial periods (Broecker and Peng, 1986). However, concurrent changes in ocean circulation and biological
productivity complicate the estimation of the impact of increased sea ice extent on LGM atmospheric CO₂ (Kurahashi-Nakamura et al., 2007). With the exception of the results of an idealized box model (Stephens and Keeling, 2000), ocean carbon models are relatively consistent in projecting a small effect of higher sea ice extent on maintaining atmospheric CO₂ lower during LGM (Archer et al., 2003).

**Fe fertilisation.** Both marine and terrestrial sediment records indicate higher rates of deposition of dust and hence iron (Fe) supply at the LGM (Mahowald et al., 2006), implying a potential link between Fe fertilisation of marine productivity and lower glacial CO₂ (Martin, 1990). However, despite the fact that ocean carbon cycle models generally employ similar reconstructions of glacial dust fluxes (i.e., Mahowald et al., 1999; Mahowald et al., 2006), there is considerable disagreement among them in the associated CO₂ change. OGCM that include a description of the Fe cycle tend to cluster at the lower end of simulated CO₂ changes between glacial and interglacial (e.g., Archer et al., 2000; Bopp et al., 2003), whereas box models (e.g., Watson et al., 2000) or intermediate complexity models (EMICs, e.g., Brovkin et al., 2007) tend to produce CO₂ changes which are at the higher end (Parekh et al., 2008). An alternative view comes from inferences drawn from the timing and magnitude of changes in dust and CO₂ in ice cores (Röthlisberger et al., 2004), assigning a 20 ppm limit for the lowering of CO₂ during the LGM in response to an Southern Ocean Fe fertilisation effect, and a 8 ppm limit for the same effect in the North Pacific.

**Other glacial CO₂ drivers.** A number of further aspects of altered climate and biogeochemistry at the LGM are also likely to have affected atmospheric CO₂. Reduced bacterial metabolic rates and remineralization (see Glossary) of organic matter (Matsumoto, 2007; Menviel et al., 2012), increased glacial supply of dissolved silica (required by diatoms to form frustules) (Harrison, 2000), 'silica leakage' (Brzezinski et al., 2002; Matsumoto et al., 2002), changes in net global weathering rates (Berner, 1992; Munhoven, 2002), reduction in coral reef growth and other forms of shallow water CaCO₃ accumulation (Berger, 1982), carbonate compensation (Ridgwell and Zeebe, 2005), and changes in the CaCO₃ to organic matter 'rain ratio' to the sediments (Archer and Maier-Reimer, 1994), will act to amplify or diminish the effect of many of the above drivers on glacial CO₂.

**Summary.** All of the major drivers of the glacial-to-interglacial atmospheric CO₂ changes (Figure 6.5) are likely to have already been identified. However, Earth System Models have been unable to reproduce the full magnitude of the glacial-to-interglacial CO₂ changes. Significant uncertainties exist in glacial boundary conditions and on some of the primary controls on carbon storage in the ocean and in the land. These uncertainties prevent an unambiguous attribution of individual mechanisms as controllers of the low glacial CO₂ concentrations. Further assessments of the interplay of different mechanisms prior to deglacial transitions or in glacial inceptions will likely provide additional insights into the drivers and processes that caused the glacial decrease of CO₂. Since several of these identified drivers (e.g., organic matter remineralization, ocean stratification) are likely to be sensitive to climate change in general, improved understanding drawn from the glacial-interglacial cycles will help constrain the magnitude of future ocean feedbacks on atmospheric CO₂. Other drivers (e.g., iron fertilization) are involved in geoengineering methods (see Glossary), such that improved understanding could also help constrain the potential and applicability of these methods (see Section 6.5.2).

**Figure 6.5:** Mechanisms contributing to carbon dioxide concentrations changes from LGM to late Holocene (top) and from early/mid Holocene (7 ka) to late Holocene (bottom). Filled black circles represent individual model-based estimates for individual ocean, land, geological or human mechanisms. Solid color bars represent expert judgment (to the nearest 5 ppm) rather than a formal statistical average. References for the different model results used for explaining CO₂ changes from LGM to late Holocene are as per (Kohfeld and Ridgwell, 2009) with excluded model projections in grey. References for the different model results used for explaining CO₂ changes during the Holocene are: Joos et al. (2004), Brovkin et al. (2008), Kleinen et al. (2010), Broecker et al. (1999), Ridgwell et al. (2003), Brovkin et al. (2002), Schurgers et al. (2006), Yu (2011), (Kleinen et al., 2012), Ruddiman (2003), Ruddiman (2007), Strassmann et al. (2008), Olofsson and Hickler (2008), Pongratz et al. (2009), Kaplan et al. (2011), Lemmen (2009), Stocker et al. (2011), Roth and Joos (2012). Confidence levels for each mechanism are indicated in the left column — **H** for high confidence, **M** for medium confidence and **L** for low confidence.

**6.2.1.2 Processes Controlling Glacial CH₄ and N₂O**
Ice core measurements show that atmospheric CH₄ and N₂O were much lower under glacial conditions compared to interglacial ones. Their reconstructed history encompasses the last 800 ka (Loulergue et al., 2008; Schilt et al., 2010a). Glacial CH₄ mixing ratios are in the 350–400 ppb range during the eight glacial maxima covered by the ice core record. This is about half the levels observed during interglacial conditions. The N₂O concentration amounts to 202 ± 8 ppb at the LGM, compared to the early Holocene levels of about 270 ppb (Flückiger et al., 1999).

CH₄ and N₂O isotopic ratio measurements in ice cores provide important constraints on the mechanisms responsible for their temporal changes. N₂O isotopes suggest a similar increase in marine and terrestrial N₂O emissions during the last deglaciation (Sowers et al., 2003). Marine sediment proxies of ocean oxygenation suggest that most of the observed N₂O deglacial rise was of marine origin (Jaccard and Galbraith, 2011). δD and δ¹³C isotopic composition measurements of CH₄ have shown that catastrophic methane hydrate degassing events are unlikely to have caused the last deglaciation CH₄ increase (Sowers, 2006; Petrenko et al., 2009; Bock et al., 2010). δ¹³C and δD measurements of CH₄ combined with interpolar atmospheric CH₄ gradient changes (Greenland minus Antarctica ice cores) suggest that most of the deglacial CH₄ increase was caused by increased emissions from boreal and tropical wetlands and an increase in CH₄ atmospheric residence time due to a reduced oxidative capacity of the atmosphere (Fischer et al., 2008). The biomass burning source apparently changed little on the same time scale, whereas this CH₄ source experienced large fluctuations over the last millennium (Mischler et al., 2009; Wang et al., 2010b). Recent modelling studies however suggest that changes in the atmospheric oxidising capacity of the atmosphere at the LGM are probably negligible compared to changes in sources (Levine et al., 2011) and that tropical temperature influencing tropical wetlands and global vegetation were the dominant controls for CH₄ atmospheric changes on glacial-interglacial time-scales (Konijnendijk et al., 2011).

6.2.1.3 Processes Controlling Changes in CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O During Abrupt Glacial Events

Ice core measurements of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O show sharp (millennial-scale) changes in the course of glaciations, associated with the so-called Dansgaard/Oeschger (DO) climatic events (see Section 5.6.1), but their amplitude, shape and timing differ. During these millennial scale climate events, atmospheric CO₂ concentrations varied by about 20 ppm, in phase with Antarctic, but not with Greenland temperatures. CO₂ increased during cold (stadial) periods in Greenland, several thousands years before the time of the rapid warming event in Greenland (Ahn and Brook, 2008). CH₄ and N₂O showed rapid transitions in phase with Greenland temperatures with little or no lag. CH₄ changes are in the 50–200 ppb range (Flückiger et al., 2004), in phase with Greenland temperature warming at a decadal time scale (Huber et al., 2006). N₂O changes are large, of same magnitude than glacial-interglacial changes, and for the warmest and longest DO events N₂O starts to increase several centuries before Greenland temperature and CH₄ (Schilt et al., 2010b).

Conflicting hypotheses exist on the drivers of these millennial-scale changes. Some model simulations suggest that both CO₂ and N₂O fluctuations can be explained by changes in the Atlantic meridional overturning ocean circulation (Schmittner and Galbraith, 2008), CO₂ variations being mainly explained by changes in the efficiency of the biological pump which affects deep ocean carbon storage (Bouttes et al., 2011), whereas N₂O variations could be due to changes in productivity and oxygen concentrations in the subsurface ocean (Schmittner and Galbraith, 2008). Other studies, however, suggest that the millennial-scale CO₂ fluctuations can be explained by changes in the land carbon storage (Menviel et al., 2008; Bozbiyik et al., 2011). For CH₄, models have difficulties in reproducing changes in wetland emissions compatible with DO atmospheric variations (Hopcroft et al., 2011), and the changes in the atmospheric oxidizing capacity of the atmosphere during DO events seem to be too weak to explain the CH₄ changes (Levine et al., 2012).

6.2.2 GHG Changes over the Holocene

6.2.2.1 Understanding Processes Underlying Holocene CO₂ Changes

The evolution of the atmospheric CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O concentrations during the Holocene, the interglacial period which began 11.7 ka ago, is known with high certainty from ice core measurements (Figure 6.6). A decrease in atmospheric CO₂ of about 7 ppm is measured in ice cores between 11 to 7 ka, followed by a 20 ppm CO₂ increase until the onset of the Industrial Era in 1750 (Indermühle et al., 1999; Monnin et al., 2004; Elsig et al., 2009). These variations in atmospheric CO₂ over the past 11,000 years preceding
industrialization are more than five times smaller than the CO₂ increase observed during the Industrial Era (see Section 6.3.2.3). Despite the small magnitude of CO₂ variations prior to the Industrial Era, these changes are nevertheless useful for understanding the role of natural forcing in carbon and other biogeochemical cycles during interglacial climate conditions.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.6 HERE]  
**Figure 6.6:** Variations of CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O concentrations during the Holocene. The data are for Antarctic ice cores: EPICA Dome C (Flückiger et al., 2002; Monnin et al., 2004), triangles; EPICA Dronning Maud Land (Schilt et al., 2010b), crosses; Law Dome (MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006), circles; and for Greenland ice core GRIP (Blunier et al., 1995), squares. Lines correspond to spline fits.

Since the IPCC AR4, the mechanisms underlying the observed 20 ppm CO₂ increase between 7 ka and the Industrial Era have been a matter of intensive debate. During three interglacial periods prior to the Holocene, CO₂ did not increase, and this led to a hypothesis that pre-industrial anthropogenic CO₂ emissions could be associated with early land use change and forest clearing (Ruddiman, 2003, 2007). However, ice core CO₂ data (Siegenthaler et al., 2005b) indicate that during Marine Isotope Stage 11 (see Chapter 5, Section 5.2.2), an interglacial period that lasted from 400 to 420 ka, CO₂ increased similarly to the Holocene period. Drivers of atmospheric CO₂ changes during the Holocene can be divided into oceanic and terrestrial processes (Figure 6.5) and their roles are examined below.

**Oceanic processes.** The change in oceanic carbonate chemistry could explain the slow atmospheric CO₂ increase during the Holocene since 7 ka. Proposed mechanisms include: (1) a shift of oceanic carbonate sedimentation from deep sea to the shallow waters due to sea level rise onto continental shelves causing accumulation of CaCO₃ on shelves including coral reef growth, a process that releases CO₂ to the atmosphere (Ridgwell et al., 2003; Kleinen et al., 2010), (2) a ‘carbonate compensation’ in response to the release of carbon from the deep ocean during deglaciation and to the build-up of terrestrial biosphere in the early Holocene (Broecker et al., 1999; Joos et al., 2004; Elsig et al., 2009; Menviel and Joos, 2012). Proxies for carbonate ion concentration in the deep sea (Yu et al., 2010) and a decrease in modern CaCO₃ preservation in equatorial Pacific sediments (Anderson et al., 2008) support the hypothesis that the ocean was a source of CO₂ to the atmosphere during the Holocene. Changes in sea surface temperatures (SST) over the last 7 ka (Kim et al., 2004) could have contributed to slightly lower (Brovkin et al., 2008) or higher (Menviel and Joos, 2012) atmospheric CO₂ concentration but, very likely, SST-driven CO₂ change represents only a minor contribution to the observed CO₂ increase during the Holocene after 7 ka (Figure 6.5).

**Terrestrial processes.** The δ¹³C of atmospheric CO₂ trapped in ice cores can be used to infer changes in terrestrial biospheric carbon pools. Calculations based on inferred δ¹³C of atmospheric CO₂ during the Holocene suggest an increase in terrestrial carbon storage of about 300 PgC between 11 and 5 ka and small overall terrestrial changes thereafter (Elsig et al., 2009). Modelling studies suggest that CO₂ fertilization (Box 6.3) in response to increasing atmospheric CO₂ concentration after 7 ka contributed to a substantially increased terrestrial carbon storage (>100 PgC) on Holocene timescales (Kaplan et al., 2002; Joos et al., 2004; Kleinen et al., 2010). Orbitally forced climate variability, including the intensification and decline of the Afro-Asian monsoon and the mid-Holocene warming of the high-latitudes of the Northern Hemisphere are estimated in models to have caused changes in vegetation distribution and hence of terrestrial carbon storage. These climate-induced carbon storage changes are estimated using models to have been smaller than the increase due to CO₂ fertilisation (Brovkin et al., 2002; Schurgers et al., 2006). The Holocene accumulation of carbon in peatland has been reconstructed globally, suggesting a land carbon additional storage of several hundred PgC between the early Holocene and the Industrial Era, although uncertainties remain on this estimate (Tarnocai et al., 2009; Yu, 2011; Kleinen et al., 2012). Volcanic CO₂ emissions to the atmosphere between 12 and 7 ka were estimated to be two to six times higher than during the last millennium, of about 0.1 PgC yr⁻¹ (Huybers and Langmuir, 2009; Roth and Joos, 2012). However, a peak in the inferred volcanic emissions coincides with the period of decreasing atmospheric CO₂ and the confidence in changes of volcanic CO₂ emissions is low.

Global syntheses of the observational, paleoclimatic and archaeological records for Holocene land use change are not currently available (Gaillard et al., 2010). Available reconstructions of anthropogenic land use and land cover change (LULCC) prior to the last millennium currently extrapolate using models and
assumptions from single regions to changes in all regions of the world (Goldewijk et al., 2011; Kaplan et al., 2011). Because of regional differences in land use systems and uncertainty in historical population estimates, the confidence in spatially explicit LULCC reconstructions is low.

Some recent studies focused on reconstructing LULCC and making very simple assumptions regarding the effect of land use on carbon (Olofsson and Hickler, 2008; Lemmen, 2009). Other studies relied on more sophisticated terrestrial biosphere models to simulate carbon storage and loss in response to pre-industrial LULCC during the late Holocene (Strassmann et al., 2008; Pongratz et al., 2009; Stocker et al., 2011). The conclusion of the above studies was that cumulative Holocene carbon emissions as a result of pre-industrial LULCC were not large enough (~50–150 PgC during the Holocene before 1850) to have had an influence larger than an increase of ~10 ppm on late Holocene observed CO2 concentration increase (Figure 6.5). However, a modelling study by Kaplan et al. (2011) suggested that more than 350 PgC could have been released as a result of LULCC between 8 ka and 1850 as a result of a much stronger loss of soil carbon in response to land use change, than in other studies.

In addition to clearing of forests, large-scale biomass burning activity, inferred from synthesized charcoal records and bog sediments has been hypothesized to correlate with the observed Late Holocene atmospheric CO2 (Carcailliet et al., 2002). A global extensive synthesis of charcoal records for the last 21,000 years (Power et al., 2008) and updates of those shows that fire activity followed climate variability on global (Marlon et al., 2008; Daniau et al., 2012) and regional scale (Archibald et al., 2009; Mooney et al., 2011; Marlon et al., 2012; Power et al., 2013). There is no evidence, however, for a distinct change in fire activity linked to human activity alone as hypothesized from a regional charcoal record synthesis for the tropical Americas (Nevle and Bird, 2008; Nevle et al., 2011). Fire being a newly studied component, no estimate for its role is given in Figure 6.5.

### 6.2.2.2 Holocene CH4 and N2O Drivers

The atmospheric CH4 levels decreased from the early Holocene to about 6 ka, were lowest at around 5 ka, and increased between 5 ka and year 1750 by about 100 ppb (Figure 6.6). Major Holocene agricultural developments, in particular rice paddy cultivation and widespread domestication of ruminants, have been proposed as an explanation for the Late Holocene CH4 rise (Ruddiman, 2007). The most recent syntheses of archaeological data point to an increasing anthropogenic CH4 source from domesticated ruminants after 5 ka and from rice cultivation after 4 ka (Ruddiman, 2007; Fuller et al., 2011). The modeling support for either natural or anthropogenic explanations of the Late Holocene increase in the atmospheric CH4 concentration is equivocal. A study by Kaplan et al. (2006) suggested that a part of the Late-Holocene CH4 rise could be explained by anthropogenic sources. Natural wetland CH4 models driven by simulated climate changes are able (Singarayer et al., 2011) or unable (Konijnendjik et al., 2011) to simulate Late Holocene increase in the CH4 concentration, reflecting a large spread in present-day CH4 emissions simulated by this type of models (Melton et al., 2013; see Section 6.3.3.2). The mechanisms causing the N2O concentration changes during the Holocene are not firmly identified (Flückiger et al., 2002).

### 6.2.3 GHG Changes over the Last Millennium

#### 6.2.3.1 A Decrease of CO2 around Year 1600 and Possible Explanations for this Event

High resolution ice cores reveal that atmospheric CO2 during the last millennium varied with a drop in atmospheric CO2 concentration by 7–10 ppm around year 1600, followed by a CO2 increase during the 17th century (Trudinger et al., 2002; Siegenthaler et al., 2005a; MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006; Ahn et al., 2012). This is shown in Figure 6.7. The CO2 decrease during the 17th century was used to evaluate the response of atmospheric CO2 concentration to a century-scale shift in global temperature (Scheffler et al., 2006; Cox and Jones, 2008; Frank et al., 2010) which was found to be dependent on the choice of global temperature reconstructions used in the model.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.7 HERE]

*Figure 6.7: Variations of CO2, CH4, and N2O during 900–1900 from ice cores. The data are for Antarctic ice cores: Law Dome (Etheridge et al., 1996; MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006), circles; West Antarctic Ice Sheet (Mitchell et al.,*
One of the possible explanations for the drop in atmospheric CO2 around year 1600 is enhanced land and/or ocean carbon uptake in response to the cooling caused by reduced solar irradiance during the Maunder Minimum (Chapter 5, Section 5.3.5.3). However, simulations using EMIC models (Gerber et al., 2003; Brovkin et al., 2004) and by complex ESM models (Jungclaus et al., 2010) suggest that solar irradiance forcing alone is not sufficient to explain the magnitude of the CO2 decrease. The drop in atmospheric CO2 around year 1600 could also be caused by a cooling from increased volcanic eruptions (Jones and Cox, 2001; Brovkin et al., 2010; Frölicher et al., 2011). A third hypothesis calls for a link between CO2 and epidemics and wars associated with forest regrowth over abandoned lands and increased carbon storage, especially in Central America. Here, results are model- and scenario dependent. Simulations by Pongratz et al. (2011a) do not reproduce a decrease in CO2, while simulations by Kaplan et al. (2011) suggest a considerable increase in land carbon storage around year 1600. The temporal resolution of Central American charcoal and pollen records is insufficient to support or falsify these model results (e.g., Nevele and Bird, 2008; Marlon et al., 2008).

Ensemble simulations over the last 1200 years have been conducted using an ESM (Jungclaus et al., 2010) and EMICs (Eby et al., 2013) including a fully-interactive carbon cycle. The sensitivity of atmospheric CO2 concentration to Northern Hemisphere temperature changes in ESM was modeled to be of 2.7–4.4 ppm K–1, while EMICs show on average a higher sensitivity of atmospheric CO2 to global temperature changes of 8.6 ppm K–1. These sensitivities fall within the range of 1.7–21.4 ppm K–1 of a recent reconstruction based on tree-ring Northern Hemisphere temperature reconstructions (Frank et al., 2010).

### 6.2.3.2 Mechanisms Controlling CH4 and N2O during the Last Millennium

Recent high-resolution ice core records confirm a CH4 decrease in the late 16th century by about 40 ppb (MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006; Mitchell et al., 2011), as shown in Figure 6.7. Correlations between this drop in atmospheric CH4 and the lower temperatures reconstructed during the 15th and 16th centuries suggest that climate change may have reduced CH4 emissions by wetlands during this period. Additionally to changes in the wetland CH4 source, changes in biomass burning have been invoked to explain the Last Millennium CH4 record (Ferretti et al., 2005; Mischler et al., 2009), ice core CO and CO isotopes (Wang et al., 2010b) and global charcoal depositions (Marlon et al., 2008). Changes in anthropogenic CH4 emissions during times of war and plague hypothetically contributed to variability in atmospheric CH4 concentration (Mitchell et al., 2011). Ice core δ13CH4 measurements suggested pronounced variability in both natural and anthropogenic CH4 sources over the 1000–1800 period (Sapart et al., 2012). No studies are known about mechanisms of N2O changes for the last millennium.

### 6.3 Evolution of Biogeochemical Cycles Since the Industrial Revolution

#### 6.3.1 CO2 Emissions and Their Fate Since 1750

Prior to the Industrial Era, that began in 1750, the concentration of atmospheric CO2 fluctuated roughly between 180 ppm and 290 ppm for at least 2.1 million years (see Chapter 5, Section 5.2.2 and Hönisch et al., 2009; Lüthi et al., 2008; Petit et al., 1999). Between 1750 and 2011, the combustion of fossil fuels (coal, gas, oil, and gas flaring) and the production of cement have released 365 ± 30 PgC (1 Pg C = 1015 gC) to the atmosphere (Table 6.1; Boden et al., 2011). Land use change activities, mainly deforestation, has released an additional 180 ± 80 PgC (Table 6.1). This carbon released by human activities is called anthropogenic carbon.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>365 ± 30 PgC</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 6.1: Global anthropogenic CO2 budget, accumulated since the Industrial Revolution (onset in 1750) and averaged over the 1980s, 1990s, 2000s, as well as the last ten years until 2011. By convention, a negative ocean or land to atmosphere CO2 flux is equivalent to a gain of carbon by these reservoirs. The table does not include natural exchanges (e.g., rivers, weathering) between reservoirs. The uncertainty range of 90% confidence interval presented here differs from how uncertainties were reported in AR4 (68%).
Of the 545 ± 85 PgC of anthropogenic carbon emitted to the atmosphere from fossil fuel and cement and land use change, less than half have accumulated in the atmosphere (240 ± 10 PgC) (Table 6.1). The remaining anthropogenic carbon has been absorbed by the ocean and terrestrial ecosystems: the carbon ‘sinks’ (Figure 6.8). The ocean stored 155 ± 30 PgC of anthropogenic carbon since 1750 (see Section 6.3.2.5.3 and Box 6.1). Terrestrial ecosystems that have not been affected by land use change since 1750, less than half have accumulated in the atmosphere (240 ± 10 PgC) (Table 6.1). The net balance of all terrestrial ecosystems, those affected by land use change and the others, is thus close to neutral since 1750, with an average loss of 30 ± 45 (see Figure 6.1). This increased storage in terrestrial ecosystems not affected by land use change is likely...
to be caused by enhanced photosynthesis at higher CO₂ levels and N deposition, and changes in climate favouring carbon sinks such as longer growing seasons in mid-to-high latitudes. Forest area expansion and increased biomass density of forests that result from changes in land use change are also carbon sinks, and they are accounted in Table 6.1 as part of the net flux from land use change. The increased terrestrial carbon storage in ecosystems not affected by land use change is called the Residual terrestrial sink in Table 6.1 because it is inferred from mass balance as the difference between fossil and net land use change emissions and measured atmospheric and oceanic storage increase.

6.3.2 Global CO₂ Budget

Since the IPCC AR4 (Denman et al., 2007), a number of new advancements in data availability and data-model synthesis have allowed the establishment of a more constrained anthropogenic CO₂ budget and better attribution of its flux components. The advancements are: (1) revised data on the rates of land use change conversion from country statistics (FAO, 2010) now providing an arguably more robust estimate of the land use change flux (Houghton et al., 2012; Section 6.3.2.2); (2) a new global compilation of forest inventory data that provides an independent estimate of the amount of carbon that has been gained by forests over the past two decades, albeit with very scarce measurements for tropical forest (Pan et al., 2011); (3) over 2 million new observations of the partial pressure of CO₂ at the ocean surface (pCO₂) have been taken and added to the global databases (Takahashi et al., 2009; Pfeil et al., 2013) and used to quantify ocean CO₂ sink variability and trends (Section 6.3.2.5) and to evaluate and constrain models (Schuster et al., 2013; Wanninkhof et al., 2013); and (4) the use of multiple constraints with atmospheric inversions and combined atmosphere-ocean inversions (so called top down approaches; Jacobson et al., 2007) and the up-scaling of reservoir-based observations using models (so called bottom up approaches) provides new coarse scale consistency checks on CO₂ flux estimates for land and ocean regions (McGuire et al., 2009; Piao et al., 2009b; Schulze et al., 2009; Ciais et al., 2010; Schuster et al., 2013). The causes of the year-to-year variability observed in the annual atmospheric CO₂ accumulation shown in Figure 6.8 are estimated with a medium to high confidence to be mainly driven by terrestrial processes occurring in tropical latitudes as inferred from atmospheric CO₂ inversions and supported by ocean data and models (Bousquet et al., 2000; Raupach et al., 2008; Sarmiento et al., 2010) (Figures 6.9 and 6.13; Section 6.3.2.5) and land models (Figure 6.16; Section 6.3.2.6).

6.3.2.1 CO₂ Emissions from Fossil Fuel Combustion and Cement Production

Global CO₂ emissions from the combustion of fossil fuels used for this chapter are determined from national energy consumption statistics and converted to emissions by fuel type (Marland and Rotty, 1984). Estimated uncertainty for the annual global emissions are on the order of ±8% (converted from ±10% uncertainty for 95% confidence intervals in Andres et al. (2012) to the 90% confidence intervals used here). The uncertainty has been increasing in recent decades because a larger fraction of the global emissions originate from emerging economies where energy statistics and emission factors per fuel type are more uncertain (Gregg et al., 2008). CO₂ emissions from cement production were 4% of the total emissions during 2000–2009, compared to 3% in the 1990s (Boden et al., 2011). Additional emissions from gas flaring represent <1% of the global emissions.

Global CO₂ emissions from fossil fuel combustion and cement production were 7.8 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹ on average during 2000–2009, 6.4 ± 0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ during 1990–1999, and 5.5 ± 0.4 PgC yr⁻¹ during 1980–1989 (Table 6.1; Figure 6.8). Global fossil fuel CO₂ emissions increased by 3.2% yr⁻¹ on average during the decade 2000–2009 compared to 1.0% yr⁻¹ in the 1990s and 1.9% yr⁻¹ in the 1980s. Francey et al. (2013)
recently suggested a cumulative underestimation of 8.8 PgC emissions during the period 1993–2004, which would reduce the contrast in emissions growth rates between the two decades. The global financial crisis in 2008–2009 induced only a short-lived drop in global emissions in 2009 (–0.3%), with the return to high annual growth rates of 5.1% and 3.0% in 2010 and 2011, respectively, and fossil fuel and cement CO₂ emissions of 9.2 ± 0.8 PgC in 2010 and 9.5 ± 0.8 PgC in 2011 (Peters et al., 2013).

6.3.2.2 Net Land Use Change CO₂ Flux

CO₂ is emitted to the atmosphere by land use and land use change activities, in particular deforestation, and taken up from the atmosphere by other land uses such as afforestation (the deliberate creation of new forests) and vegetation regrowth on abandoned lands. A critical distinction in estimating land use change is the existence of gross and net fluxes. Gross fluxes are the individual fluxes from multiple processes involved in land use change that can be either emissions to or removals from the atmosphere occurring at different time scales. For example, gross emissions include instantaneous emissions from deforestation fires and long-term emissions from the decomposition of organic carbon; and they also include the long-term CO₂ uptake by forest regrowth and soil carbon storage on abandoned agricultural lands, afforestation and storage changes of wood products (Houghton et al., 2012; Mason Earles et al., 2012). The net flux of land use change is the balance among all source and sink processes involved in a given timeframe. The net flux of land use change is globally a net source to the atmosphere (Table 6.1; Figure 6.8).

Approaches to estimate global net CO₂ fluxes from land use fall into three categories: (1) the ‘bookkeeping’ method that tracks carbon in living vegetation, dead plant material, wood products and soils with cultivation, harvesting and reforestation using country-level reports on changes in forest area and biome-averaged biomass values (Houghton, 2003); (2) process-based terrestrial ecosystem models that simulate on a grid-basis the carbon stocks (biomass, soils) and exchange fluxes between vegetation, soil, and atmosphere (see references in Table 6.2); and (3) detailed regional (primarily tropical forests) analyses based on satellite data that estimate changes in forest area or biomass (DeFries et al., 2002; Achard et al., 2004; Baccini et al., 2012; Harris et al., 2012). Satellite-derived estimates of CO₂ emissions to the atmosphere from so-called deforestation fires (van der Werf et al., 2010) provide additional constraints on the spatial attribution and variability of land use change gross emissions. Most global estimates do not include emissions from peat burning or decomposition after a land use change, which are estimated to be 0.12 PgC yr⁻¹ over 1997–2006 for peat fires (van der Werf et al., 2008) and between 0.10 and 0.23 PgC yr⁻¹ from the decomposition of drained peat (Hooijer et al., 2010). The processes and time scales captured by these methods to estimate net land use change CO₂ emissions are diverse, creating difficulties with comparison of different estimates (Houghton et al., 2012; Table 6.2). The bookkeeping method of Houghton et al. (2012) was used for Table 6.1 because it is closest to observations and includes the most extensive set of management practices (Table 6.2). Methods that do not include long-term ‘legacy’ fluxes from soils caused by deforestation (Table 6.2) underestimate net land use change CO₂ emissions by 13–62% depending on the starting year and decade (Ramankutty et al., 2006), and methods that do not include the fate of carbon wood harvest and shifting cultivation underestimate CO₂ emissions by 25–35% (Houghton et al., 2012).

Table 6.2: Estimates of net land to atmosphere CO₂ flux from land use change covering recent decades (PgC yr⁻¹). Positive values indicate CO₂ losses to the atmosphere. Various forms of land management are also included in the different estimates, including W=wood harvest, C=shifting cultivation, and H=harvesting of crops, and P=peat burning and peat drainage. All methods include the vegetation degradation after land clearance. Additional processes included are I=initial biomass loss during the year of deforestation, D=decomposition of slash and soil carbon during the year of initial loss, R=regrowth, S=change in storage in wood products pools, C=the effect of increasing CO₂, M=the effect of observed climate variability between decades, L=‘legacy’ long-term decomposition flux carried over from land use change transitions prior to start of time period used for reporting in the table. In the absence of data on L in the assessed estimates, the studies have either assumed I=instantaneous loss of all biomass and soil carbon (a committed future flux) or did not consider the legacy flux L. Satellite-based methods have examined LUC emissions in the tropical regions only. Numbers in parentheses are ranges in uncertainty provided in some studies.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>PgC yr⁻¹</td>
<td>PgC yr⁻¹</td>
<td>PgC yr⁻¹</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Bookkeeping Method

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Method</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Dataset</th>
<th>Biome/Region</th>
<th>W, C, H</th>
<th>I, D, R, S, L</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Houghton et al. (2012)</td>
<td></td>
<td>FAO-2010</td>
<td>observed</td>
<td>1.4</td>
<td>1.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baccini et al. (2012)</td>
<td></td>
<td>FAO-2010</td>
<td>satellite data</td>
<td>1.0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Satellite-based Methods (tropics only)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Method</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Dataset</th>
<th>Biome/Region</th>
<th>W, C, H</th>
<th>I, D, R, S, L</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Achard et al. (2004)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Landsat</td>
<td>observed</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.9 (0.5–1.4)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DeFries et al. (2002)</td>
<td></td>
<td>AVHRR</td>
<td>observed</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.6 (0.3–0.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van der Werf et al. (2010)</td>
<td></td>
<td>GFED CASA</td>
<td>P</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.2 (0.6–1.8)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Process Models (global)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Method</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Dataset</th>
<th>Biome/Region</th>
<th>W, C, H</th>
<th>I, D, R, S, L</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shevliakova et al. (2009)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE LM3V</td>
<td>W, C</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shevliakova et al. (2009)</td>
<td></td>
<td>SAGE LM3V</td>
<td>W, C</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>van Minnen et al. (2009)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE IMAGE 2</td>
<td>W</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strassmann et al. (2008)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE BernCC</td>
<td>I, D, R, S, L</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stocker et al. (2011)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE BernCC</td>
<td>H</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyyappan and Jain (2012)</td>
<td></td>
<td>SAGE ISAM</td>
<td>W</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyyappan and Jain (2012)</td>
<td></td>
<td>FAO-2005</td>
<td>ISAM</td>
<td>W</td>
<td>1.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meyyappan and Jain (2012)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE ISAM</td>
<td>W</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arora and Boer (2010)</td>
<td></td>
<td>SAGE CTEM</td>
<td>H</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arora and Boer (2010)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE CTEM</td>
<td>H</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poulter et al. (2010)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE LPJmL</td>
<td>H</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kato et al. (2013)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE VISIT</td>
<td>C</td>
<td></td>
<td>1.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zaehle et al. (2011)</td>
<td></td>
<td>HYDE O-CN</td>
<td>I, D, R, S, L</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Average of process models

Average of process models: $1.3 \pm 0.7$, $1.2 \pm 0.6$, $0.8 \pm 0.6$

#### Range of process models

Range of process models: $[0.4–2.2]$, $[0.4–1.8]$, $[0.5–1.2]$

Notes:

(a) References for the databases used: FAO (2010) as applied in Houghton et al. (2012); FAO (2005) as applied in Houghton (2003), updated; GFED (van der Werf et al., 2009); HYDE (Goldewijk et al., 2011), SAGE (Ramankutty and Foley, 1999). Landsat and AVHRR are satellite-based data and GFED is derived from satellite products as described in the references.

(b) Based on average estimates by biomes compiled from literature data (see details in corresponding references).

(c) 1990–1997 only.

(d) Legacy fluxes for land cover change prior to 1980 are not included and are estimated to add about 0.2 PgC yr$^{-1}$ to the 1980s and 0.1 PgC yr$^{-1}$ to the 1990s estimates, based on Ramankutty et al. (2006).

(e) The vegetation and soil biomass is computed using a vegetation model described in the reference.

(f) 1997–2006 average based on estimates of carbon emissions from deforestation and degradation fires, including peat fires and oxidation. Estimates were doubled to account for emissions other than fire including respiration of leftover plant materials and soil carbon following deforestation following (Olivier et al., 2005).

(g) Method as described in the reference but updated to 2010 using the land cover change data listed in column 2.
Global net CO₂ emissions from land use change are estimated at 1.4, 1.5, and 1.1 PgC yr⁻¹ for the 1980s, 1990s and 2000s, respectively, by the bookkeeping method of Houghton et al. (2012) (Table 6.2; Figure 6.10). This estimate is consistent with global emissions simulated by process-based terrestrial ecosystem models using mainly three land cover change data products as input for time-varying maps of land use change (Table 6.2). The bookkeeping method estimate is also generally consistent although higher than the satellite-based methods (tropics only). Part of the discrepancy can be accounted for by emissions from extratropical regions (~0.1 PgC yr⁻¹; Table 6.3) and by legacy fluxes for land cover change prior to 1980s (~0.2 PgC yr⁻¹) that are not covered by satellite-based methods used in Table 6.2, and by the fact that the bookkeeping method accounts for degradation and shifting agriculture CO₂ losses not detected in the satellite-based method reported in Table 6.2. We adopt an uncertainty of ±0.8 PgC yr⁻¹ as representative of 90% uncertainty intervals. This is identical to the uncertainty of ±0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ representing ±1 sigma interval (68% if Gaussian distributed error) from Houghton et al. (2012). This uncertainty of ±0.8 PgC yr⁻¹ on net land use change CO₂ fluxes is smaller than the one that was reported in AR4 of 0.5 to 2.7 PgC yr⁻¹ for the 1990s (68% confidence interval). In this chapter, uncertainty is estimated based on expert judgment of the available evidence, including improved accuracy of land cover change incorporating satellite data, the larger number of independent methods to quantify emissions and the consistency of the reported results (Table 6.2; Figure 6.10).

Different estimates of net land use change CO₂ emissions are shown in Figure 6.10. The lower net land use change CO₂ emissions reported in the 2000s compared to the 1990s, by 0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ in the bookkeeping method based on FAO (2010), and by 0.3–0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ from five process-based ecosystem models based on the HYDE land cover change data updated to 2009 (Goldewijk et al., 2011), is within the error bar of the data and methods. The bookkeeping method suggests that most of the LUC emissions originates from Central and South America, Africa and Tropical Asia since the 1980s (Table 6.3). The process models based on the HYDE database allocate about 30% of the global land use change emissions to East Asia, but this is difficult to reconcile with the large afforestation programmes reported in this region. Inconsistencies in the available land cover change reconstructions and in the modelling results prevent a firm assessment of recent trends and their partitioning among regions (see regional data in Table 6.3).

Table 6.3: Estimates of net land to atmosphere flux from land use change (PgC yr⁻¹; except where noted) for decadal periods from 1980s to 2000s by region. Positive values indicate net CO₂ losses from land ecosystems affected by land use change to the atmosphere. Uncertainties are reported as 90% confidence interval (unlike 68% in AR4). Numbers in parentheses are ranges in uncertainty provided in some studies. Tropical Asia includes the Middle East, India and surrounding countries, Indonesia and Papua New Guinea. East Asia includes China, Japan, Mongolia and Korea. N/A indicates not available from the study cited.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Land Cover Data</th>
<th>Central and South Americas</th>
<th>Africa</th>
<th>Tropical Asia</th>
<th>North America</th>
<th>Eurasia</th>
<th>East Asia</th>
<th>Oceania</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2000s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>van der Werf et al. (2010)</td>
<td>GFED</td>
<td>0.33</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DeFries and MODIS</td>
<td>0.46</td>
<td>0.08</td>
<td>0.36</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 6-26 Total pages: 167
Rosenzweig (2010)\(^c\)
Houghton et al. (2012)  
FAO-2010  
0.48  
0.31\(^c\)  
0.25  
0.01  
-0.07\(^d\)  
0.01\(^e\)  
N/A
van Minnen et al. (2009)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.45  
0.21  
0.20  
0.09  
0.08  
0.10  
0.03
Stocker et al. (2011)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.19  
0.18  
0.21  
0.019  
-0.067  
0.12  
0.011
Meiyappan and Jain (2012)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.14  
0.03  
0.25  
0.25  
0.39  
0.12  
0.02
Poulter et al. (2010)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.09  
0.13  
0.14  
0.01  
0.03  
0.05  
0.00
Kato et al. (2013)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.36  
-0.09  
0.23  
-0.05  
-0.04  
0.10  
0.00
Average  
0.31 ± 0.25  
0.13 ± 0.20  
0.25 ± 0.12  
0.05 ± 0.17  
0.12 ± 0.31  
0.08 ± 0.07  
0.01 ± 0.02

1990s
DeFries et al. (2002)  
AVHRR 0.5  
(0.2–0.7)  
0.1  
(0.1–0.2)  
0.4  
(0.2–0.6)
Achard et al. (2004)  
Landsat 0.3  
(0.3–0.4)  
0.2  
(0.1–0.2)  
0.4  
(0.3–0.5)
Houghton et al. (2012)  
FAO-2010  
0.67  
0.32\(^e\)  
0.45  
0.05  
-0.04\(^d\)  
0.05\(^c\)
van Minnen et al. (2009)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.48  
0.22  
0.34  
0.07  
0.08  
0.20  
0.07
Stocker et al. (2011)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.30  
0.14  
0.19  
-0.072  
0.11  
0.27  
0.002
Jain et al. (2013)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.20  
0.00  
0.31  
0.27  
0.47  
0.19  
0.00
Poulter et al. (2010)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.26  
0.13  
0.12  
0.07  
0.16  
0.11  
0.01
Kato et al. (2013)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.53  
0.07  
0.25  
-0.04  
-0.01  
0.16  
0.02
Average  
0.41 ± 0.27  
0.15 ± 0.15  
0.31 ± 0.19  
0.08 ± 0.19  
0.16 ± 0.30  
0.16 ± 0.13  
0.02 ± 0.05

1980s
DeFries et al. (2002)  
AVHRR 0.4  
(0.2–0.5)  
0.1  
(0.08–0.14)  
0.2  
(01–0.3)
Houghton et al. (2012)  
FAO-2010  
0.79  
0.22\(^e\)  
0.32  
0.04  
0.00\(^d\)  
0.07\(^d\)
van Minnen et al. (2009)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.70  
0.18  
0.43  
0.07  
0.06  
0.37  
0.04
Stocker et al. (2011)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.44  
0.16  
0.25  
0.085  
0.11  
0.40  
0.009
Meiyappan and Jain (2012)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.26  
0.01  
0.34  
0.30  
0.71  
0.59  
0.00
Poulter et al. (2010)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.37  
0.11  
0.19  
0.02  
0.03  
0.29  
0.01
Kato et al. (2013)\(^a\)
HYDE  
0.61  
0.07  
0.25  
-0.04  
-0.02  
0.35  
0.01
Average  
0.51 ± 0.32  
0.12 ± 0.12  
0.28 ± 0.14  
0.08 ± 0.19  
0.15 ± 0.46  
0.35 ± 0.28  
0.01 ± 0.03

Notes:
(a) Method as described in the reference but updated to 2010 using the HYDE land cover change data.
(b) 1997–2006 average based on estimates of CO₂ emissions from deforestation and degradation fires, including peat carbon emissions. Estimates were doubled to account for emissions other than fire including respiration of leftover plant materials and soil carbon following deforestation following (Olivier et al., 2005). Estimates include peat fires and peat soil oxidation. If peat fires are excluded, estimate in tropical Asia is 0.23 and Pan-tropical total is 0.71.
(c) CO₂ estimates were summed for dry and humid tropical forests, converted to C and normalized to annual values. Estimates are based on satellite-derived deforestation area (Hansen et al., 2010), and assume 0.6 fraction of biomass emitted with deforestation. Estimates do not include carbon uptake by regrowth or legacy fluxes from historical deforestation. Estimates cover emissions from 2000 to 2005.
(d) Includes China only.
(e) East Asia and Oceania are averaged in one region. The flux is split in two equally for computing the average; North Africa and the Middle East are combined with Eurasia.

In this chapter, we do not assess individual gross fluxes that sum up to make the net land use change CO₂ emission, because there are too few independent studies. Gross emissions from tropical deforestation and degradation were 3.0 ± 0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ for the 1990s and 2.8 ± 0.5 PgC yr⁻¹ for the 2000s using forest inventory...
data, FAO (2010), and the bookeeping method (Pan et al., 2011). These gross emissions are about double the net emissions because of the presence of a large regrowth that compensates for about half of the gross emissions. A recent analysis estimated a lower gross deforestation of 0.6–1.2 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) (Harris et al., 2012). That study primarily estimated permanent deforestation and excluded additional gross emissions from degraded forests, shifting agriculture and some carbon pools. In fact, gross emissions from permanent deforestation are in agreement between the bookkeeping method of Houghton et al. (2012) and the satellite data analysis of Harris et al. (2012).

Over the 1750–2011 period, cumulative net CO\(_2\) emissions from land use change of 180 ± 80 PgC are estimated (Table 6.1). The uncertainty is based on the spread of the available estimates (Figure 6.10). The cumulative net CO\(_2\) emissions from land use change have been dominated by deforestation and other land use change in the mid northern latitudes prior to 1980s, and in the tropics since the 1980s, largely from deforestation in tropical America and Asia with smaller contributions from tropical Africa. Deforestation from 800 to 1750 has been estimated at 27 PgC using a process-based ecosystem model (Pongratz et al., 2009).

6.3.2.3 Atmospheric CO\(_2\) Concentration Growth Rate

Since the beginning of the Industrial Era (1750), the concentration of CO\(_2\) in the atmosphere has increased by 40%, from 278 ± 5 ppm to 390.5 ± 0.1 ppm in 2011 (Figure 6.11; updated from Ballantyne et al. (2012), corresponding to an increase in CO\(_2\) of 240 ± 10 PgC in the atmosphere. Atmospheric CO\(_2\) grew at a rate of 3.4 ± 0.2 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) in the 1980s, 3.1 ± 0.2 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) in the 1990s, and 4.0 ± 0.2 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) in the 2000s (Conway and Tans, 2011) (Table 6.1). The increase of atmospheric CO\(_2\) between 1750 and 1957, prior to direct measurements in the atmosphere, is established from measurements of CO\(_2\) trapped in air bubbles in ice cores (e.g., Etheridge et al., 1996). After 1957, the increase of atmospheric CO\(_2\) is established from highly precise continuous atmospheric CO\(_2\) concentration measurements at background stations (e.g., Keeling et al., 1976).

[INSERT FIGURE 6.11 HERE]

Figure 6.11: Atmospheric CO\(_2\), CH\(_4\), and N\(_2\)O concentrations history over the industrial era (right hand side panels) and from the year 0 to the year 1750 (left hand side panels), determined from air enclosed in ice cores and firn air (color symbols) and from direct atmospheric measurements (blue lines, measurements from the Cape Grim observatory) (MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006).

The ice core record of atmospheric CO\(_2\) during the past century exhibits interesting variations, which can be related to climate induced-changes in the carbon cycle. Most conspicuous is the interval from about 1940 to 1955, during which atmospheric CO\(_2\) concentration stabilized (Trudinger et al., 2002), and the CH\(_4\) and N\(_2\)O growth slowed down (MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006), possibly caused by slightly decreasing temperatures over land in the Northern Hemisphere (Rafelski et al., 2009).

There is substantial evidence (e.g., from \(^{13}\)C carbon isotopes in atmospheric CO\(_2\), Keeling et al., 2005) that source/sink processes on land generate most of the interannual variability in the atmospheric CO\(_2\) growth rate (Figure 6.12). The strong positive anomalies of the CO\(_2\) growth rate in El Niño years (e.g., 1986/1988 and 1997/1998) originated in tropical latitudes (see Sections 6.3.6.3 and 6.3.2.5.4), while the anomalies in 2003 and 2005 originated in northern mid- latitudes, perhaps reflecting the European heat wave in 2003 (Ciais et al., 2005). Volcanic forcing also contributes to multi-annual variability in carbon storage on land and in the ocean (Jones and Cox, 2001; Gerber et al., 2003; Brovkin et al., 2010; Frölicher et al., 2011).

[INSERT FIGURE 6.12 HERE]

Figure 6.12: (Top) Global average atmospheric CO\(_2\) growth rate, computed from the observations of the SIO network (light green line, Keeling et al., 2005, updated) and from the marine boundary layer air reference measurements of the NOAA-GMD network (dark green line; Conway et al., 1994; Dlugokencky and Tans, 2013). (Bottom) Atmospheric growth rate of CO\(_2\) as a function of latitude determined from the NOAA-ESRL network, representative of stations located in the marine boundary layer at each given latitude (Masarie and Tans, 1995; Dlugokencky and Tans, 2013). Sufficient observations are available only since 1979.
With a very high level of confidence, the increase in CO₂ emissions from fossil fuel burning and those arising from land use change are the dominant cause of the observed increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentration. Several lines of evidence support this conclusion:

- The observed decrease in atmospheric O₂ content over past two decades and the lower O₂ content in the northern compared to the southern hemisphere are consistent with the burning of fossil fuels (see Figure 6.3 and Section 6.1.3.2; Keeling et al., 1996; Manning and Keeling, 2006).
- CO₂ from fossil fuels and from the land biosphere has a lower ¹³C/¹²C stable isotope ratio than the CO₂ in the atmosphere. This induces a decreasing temporal trend in the atmospheric ¹³C/¹²C ratio of atmospheric CO₂ concentration as well as, on annual average, slightly lower ¹³C/¹²C values in the Northern Hemisphere (Figure 6.3). These signals are measured in the atmosphere.
- Because fossil fuel CO₂ is devoid of radiocarbon (¹⁴C), reconstructions of the ¹⁴C/C isotopic ratio of atmospheric CO₂ from tree rings show a declining trend, as expected from the addition of fossil CO₂ (Stuiver and Quay, 1981; Levin et al., 2010). Yet nuclear weapon tests in the 1950s and 1960s have been offsetting that declining trend signal by adding ¹⁴C to the atmosphere. After this nuclear weapon induced ¹⁴C pulse in the atmosphere has been ending, the ¹⁴C/C isotopic ratio of atmospheric CO₂ is observed to resume its declining trend (Naegler and Levin, 2009; Graven et al., 2012).
- Most of the fossil fuel CO₂ emissions take place in the industrialized countries north of the equator. Consistent with this, on annual average, atmospheric CO₂ measurement stations in the Northern Hemisphere record increasingly higher CO₂ concentrations than stations in the Southern Hemisphere, as witnessed by the observations from Mauna Loa, Hawaii, and the South Pole (see Figure 6.3). The annually averaged concentration difference between the two stations has increased in proportion of the estimated increasing difference in fossil fuel combustion emissions between the hemispheres (Figure 6.13; Keeling et al., 1989; Tans et al., 1989; Fan et al., 1999).
- The rate of CO₂ emissions from fossil fuel burning and land use change was almost exponential, and the rate of CO₂ increase in the atmosphere was also almost exponential and about half that of the emissions, consistent with a large body of evidence about changes of carbon inventory in each reservoir of the carbon cycle presented in this chapter.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.13 HERE]

**Figure 6.13:** Blue points: Annually averaged CO₂ concentration difference between the station Mauna Loa in the northern hemisphere and the station South Pole in the southern hemisphere (vertical axis; Keeling et al., 2005, updated) versus the difference in fossil fuel combustion CO₂ emissions between the hemispheres (Boden et al., 2011). Dark red dashed line: regression line fitted to the data points.

### 6.3.2.4 CO₂ Airborne Fraction

Until recently, the uncertainty in CO₂ emissions from land use change emissions was large and poorly quantified which led to the use of an airborne fraction (see Glossary) based on CO₂ emissions from fossil fuel only (e.g., Figure 7.4 in AR4 and Figure 6.26 of this Chapter). However, reduced uncertainty of emissions from land use change and larger agreement in its trends over time (Section 6.3.2.2) allow to make use of an airborne fraction that includes all anthropogenic emissions. The airborne fraction will increase if emissions are too fast for the uptake of CO₂ by the carbon sinks (Bacastow and Keeling, 1979; Gloor et al., 2010; Raupach, 2013). It is thus controlled by changes in emissions rates, and by changes in carbon sinks driven by rising CO₂, changes in climate and all other biogeochemical changes.

A positive trend in airborne fraction of ~0.3% yr⁻¹ relative to the mean of 0.44 ±0.06 (or about 0.05 increase over 50 years) was found by all recent studies (Raupach et al., 2008, and related papers; Knorr, 2009; Gloor et al., 2010) using the airborne fraction of total anthropogenic CO₂ emissions over the ~1960–2010 period (for which the most accurate atmospheric CO₂ data are available). However, there is no consensus on the significance of the trend because of differences in the treatment of uncertainty and noise (Raupach et al., 2008; Knorr, 2009). There is also no consensus on the cause of the trend (Canadell et al., 2007b; Raupach et al., 2008; Gloor et al., 2010). Land and ocean carbon cycle model results attributing the trends of fluxes to underlying processes suggest that the effect of climate change and variability on ocean and land sinks have had a significant influence (Le Quéré et al., 2009), including the decadal influence of volcanic eruptions (Fröhlicher et al., 2013).
6.3.2.5 Ocean CO$_2$ Sink

6.3.2.5.1 Global ocean sink and decadal change

The estimated mean anthropogenic ocean CO$_2$ sink assessed in AR4 was 2.2 ± 0.7 PgC yr$^{-1}$ for the 1990s based on observations (McNeil et al., 2003; Manning and Keeling, 2006; Mikaloff-Fletcher et al., 2006), and is supported by several contemporary estimates (see Chapter 3). Note that the uncertainty of ±0.7 PgC yr$^{-1}$ reported here (90% confidence interval) is the same as the ±0.4 PgC yr$^{-1}$ uncertainty reported in AR4 (68% confidence intervals). The uptake of anthropogenic CO$_2$ by the ocean is primarily a response to increasing CO$_2$ in the atmosphere and is limited mainly by the rate at which anthropogenic CO$_2$ is transported from the surface waters into the deep ocean (Sarmiento et al., 1992; Graven et al., 2012). This anthropogenic ocean CO$_2$ sink occurs on top of a very active natural oceanic carbon cycle. Recent climate trends, such as ocean warming, changes in ocean circulation and changes in marine ecosystems and biogeochemical cycles, can have affected both the anthropogenic ocean CO$_2$ sink as well as the natural air-sea CO$_2$ fluxes. We report a decadal mean uptake of 2.0 ± 0.7 PgC yr$^{-1}$ for the 1980s and of 2.3 ± 0.7 PgC yr$^{-1}$ for the 2000s (Table 6.4). The methods used are: (1) an empirical Green’s function approach fitted to observations of transient ocean tracers (Khatiwala et al., 2009), (2) a model-based Green’s function approach fitted to anthropogenic carbon reconstructions (Mikaloff-Fletcher et al., 2006), (3) estimates based on empirical relationships between observed ocean surface pCO$_2$ and temperature and salinity (Park et al., 2010), and (4) process-based global ocean biogeochemical models forced by observed meteorological fields (Doney et al., 2009; Assmann et al., 2010; Le Quéré et al., 2010; Graven et al., 2012). All these different methods suggest that in the absence of recent climate change and climate variability, the ocean anthropogenic CO$_2$ sink should have increased by 0.23 ± 0.15 PgC yr$^{-1}$ between the 1980s and the 1990s, and by 0.33 ± 0.13 PgC yr$^{-1}$ between the 1990s and the 2000s (Figure 6.14). The decadal estimates in the ocean CO$_2$ sink reported in Table 6.4 as ‘CO$_2$ effects only’ are entirely explained by the faster rate of increase of atmospheric CO$_2$ in the later decade. On the other hand, ‘climate effects only’ in Table 6.4 are assessed to have no noticeable effect on the sink difference between the 1980s and the 1990s (0.02 ± 0.05 PgC yr$^{-1}$), but are estimated to have reduced the ocean anthropogenic CO$_2$ sink by 0.19 ± 0.18 PgC yr$^{-1}$ between the 1990s and the 2000s (Table 6.4).

### Table 6.4: Decadal changes in the ocean CO$_2$ sink from models and from data-based methods (a positive change between two decades means an increasing sink with time). It is reminded that the total CO$_2$ sink for the 1990s is estimated at 2.2 ± 0.7 PgC yr$^{-1}$ based on observations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Method</th>
<th>1990s Minus 1980s CO$_2$ effects only</th>
<th>2000s Minus 1990s CO$_2$ effects only</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Khatiwala et al. (2009)</td>
<td>data – based$^d$ 0.24</td>
<td>0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mikaloff-Fletcher et al. (2006)$^b$</td>
<td>data – based$^d$ 0.40</td>
<td>0.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assmann et al. (2010) (to 2007 only)</td>
<td>model 0.28</td>
<td>0.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graven et al. (2012)</td>
<td>model 0.15</td>
<td>0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doney et al. (2009)</td>
<td>model 0.15</td>
<td>0.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Quéré et al. (2010) NCEP</td>
<td>model 0.16</td>
<td>0.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Quéré et al. (2010) ECMWF</td>
<td>model –</td>
<td>0.39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Quéré et al. (2010) JPL</td>
<td>model –</td>
<td>0.32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Average$^b$</td>
<td></td>
<td>0.23 ± 0.15 0.33 ± 0.13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Climate effects only**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Method</th>
<th>1990s Minus 1980s Climate effects only</th>
<th>2000s Minus 1990s Climate effects only</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Park et al. (2010)</td>
<td>data – based$^d$ –</td>
<td>– 0.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assmann et al. (2010) (to 2007 only)</td>
<td>model 0.07</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graven et al. (2012)</td>
<td>model 0.02</td>
<td>– 0.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doney et al. (2009)</td>
<td>model – 0.02</td>
<td>– 0.21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Quéré et al. (2010) NCEP</td>
<td>model 0.02</td>
<td>– 0.27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Quéré et al. (2010) ECMWF</td>
<td>model –</td>
<td>– 0.14</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Le Quéré et al. (2010) JPL model

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Average</th>
<th>CO₂ and climate effects combined</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>−0.36 × 10⁻³</td>
<td>0.02 ± 0.05 −0.19 ± 0.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0.25 ± 0.16</td>
<td>0.14 ± 0.22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
(a) As published by Sarmiento et al. (2010).
(b) Average of all estimates ±90% confidence interval. The average includes results by Le Quéré et al. (2010) – NCEP only because the other Le Quéré et al. model versions do not differ sufficiently to be considered separately.
(c) Based on observed patterns of atmospheric minus oceanic pCO₂, assuming the difference increases with time following the increasing atmospheric CO₂.
(d) Ocean inversion, assuming constant oceanic transport through time.
(e) Based on observed fit between the variability in temperature and pCO₂, and observed variability in temperature.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.14 HERE]

Figure 6.14: Anomalies in the ocean CO₂ ocean-to-atmosphere flux in response to: (a) changes in climate, (b) increasing atmospheric CO₂, and (c) the combined effects of increasing CO₂ and changes in climate (PgC yr⁻¹). All estimates are shown as anomalies with respect to the 1990–2000 averages. Estimates are updates from ocean models (in colours) and from indirect methods based on observations (Khatiwala et al., 2009; Park et al., 2010). A negative ocean-to-atmosphere flux represents a sink of CO₂, as in Table 6.1.

6.3.2.5.2 Regional changes in ocean dissolved inorganic carbon

Observational-based estimates for the global ocean inventory of anthropogenic carbon are obtained from shipboard repeated hydrographic cross sections (Sabine et al., 2004; Waugh et al., 2006; Khatiwala et al., 2009). These estimates agree well among each other, with an average value of 155 ± 30 PgC of increased dissolved inorganic carbon for the period 1750–2011 (See Chapter 3). The uptake of anthropogenic carbon into the ocean is observed to be larger in the high latitudes than in the tropics and subtropics over the entire Industrial Era, because of the more vigorous ocean convection in the high latitudes (Khatiwala et al., 2009).

A number of ocean cross sections have been repeated over the last decade and the observed changes in carbon storage (Table 6.5), suggest that some locations have rates of carbon accumulation that are higher and others that are lower than the global average estimated by Khatiwala et al. (2009). Model results suggest that there may be an effect of climate change and variability in the storage of total inorganic carbon in the ocean (Table 6.4), but that this effect is small (~2 PgC over the past 50 years; Figure 6.14) compared to the cumulative uptake of anthropogenic carbon during the same period.

Table 6.5: Regional rates of change in inorganic carbon storage from shipboard repeated hydrographic cross sections

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Storage Rate (mol C m⁻² yr⁻¹)</th>
<th>Data Source</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Global average (used in Table 6.1)</td>
<td>2007–2008</td>
<td>0.5 ± 0.2</td>
<td>Khatiwala et al. (2009)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pacific Ocean</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section along 30°S</td>
<td>1992–2003</td>
<td>1.0 ± 0.4</td>
<td>Murata et al. (2007)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N of 50°S, 120°W–180°W</td>
<td>1974–1996</td>
<td>0.9 ± 0.3</td>
<td>Peng et al. (2003)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>154°W, 20°–50°S</td>
<td>1991–2006</td>
<td>0.6 ± 0.1</td>
<td>Sabine et al. (2008)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149° W, 4°S–10°N</td>
<td>1993–2005</td>
<td>0.3 ± 0.1</td>
<td>Murata et al. (2009)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>149° W, 24°N–30°N</td>
<td>1993–2005</td>
<td>0.6 ± 0.2</td>
<td>Murata et al. (2009)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>~160°E ~45°N</td>
<td>1997–2008</td>
<td>0.4 ± 0.1</td>
<td>Wakita et al. (2010)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North of 20°N</td>
<td>1994–2004/2005</td>
<td>0.4 ± 0.2</td>
<td>Sabine et al. (2008)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian Ocean</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10°S–5°N</td>
<td>1978–1995</td>
<td>0.7</td>
<td>Peng et al. (1998)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Section along 20°S</td>
<td>1995–2003/2004</td>
<td>1.0 ± 0.1</td>
<td>Murata et al. (2010)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atlantic Ocean</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.3.2.5.3 Interannual variability in air-sea CO₂ fluxes

The interannual variability in the global ocean CO₂ sink is estimated to be of about ±0.2 PgC yr⁻¹ (Wanninkhof et al., 2013) which is small compared to the interannual variability of the terrestrial CO₂ sink (see Sections 6.3.2.3 and 6.3.2.6.3; Figure 6.12). In general, the ocean takes up more CO₂ during El Niño episodes (Park et al., 2010) because of the temporary suppression of the source of CO₂ to the atmosphere over the eastern Pacific upwelling. Interannual variability of ~0.3 PgC yr⁻¹ has been reported for the North Atlantic ocean region alone (Watson et al., 2009) but there is no agreement among estimates regarding the exact magnitude of driving factors of air-sea CO₂ flux variability in this region (Schuster et al., 2013). Interannual variability of 0.1–0.2 PgC yr⁻¹ was also estimated by models and one atmospheric inversion in the Southern Ocean (Le Quéré et al., 2007), possibly driven by the Southern Annular Mode of climate variability (Lenton and Matear, 2007; Lovenduski et al., 2007; Lourantou and Metzl, 2011).

6.3.2.5.4 Regional ocean pCO₂ trends

Observations of the partial pressure of CO₂ at the ocean surface (pCO₂) show that ocean pCO₂ has been increasing generally at about the same rate as CO₂ in the atmosphere when averaged over large ocean regions during the past two to three decades (Yoshikawa-Inoue and Ishii, 2005; Takahashi et al., 2009; McKinley et al., 2011). However, analyses of regional observations highlight substantial regional and temporal variations around the mean trend.

In the North Atlantic, repeated observations show ocean pCO₂ increasing regionally either at the same rate or faster than atmospheric CO₂ between about 1990 and 2006 (Schuster et al., 2009) thus indicating a constant or decreasing sink for CO₂ in that region, in contrast to the increasing sink expected from the response of the ocean to increasing atmospheric CO₂ alone. The anomalous North Atlantic trends appear to be related to sea surface warming and its effect on solubility (Corbière et al., 2007) and/or changes in ocean circulation (Schuster and Watson, 2007; Schuster et al., 2009) and deep convection (Metzl et al., 2010). Recent changes have been associated with decadal variability in the North Atlantic Oscillation (NAO) and the Atlantic Multidecadal Variability (AMV) (Thomas et al., 2007; Ullman et al., 2009; McKinley et al., 2011; Tjiputra et al., 2012). A systematic analysis of trends estimated in this region show no agreement regarding the drivers of change (Schuster et al., 2013).

In the Southern Ocean, an approximately constant sink was inferred from atmospheric (Le Quéré et al., 2007) and oceanic (Metzl, 2009; Takahashi et al., 2009) CO₂ observations but the uncertainties are large (Law et al., 2008). Most ocean biogeochemistry models reproduce the constant sink and attribute it as a response to an increase in Southern Ocean winds driving increased upwards transport of carbon-rich deep waters (Lenton and Matear, 2007; Verdy et al., 2007; Lovenduski et al., 2008; Le Quéré et al., 2010). The increase in winds has been attributed to the depletion of stratospheric ozone (Thompson and Solomon, 2002) with a contribution from greenhouse gases (Fyfe and Saenko, 2006).

Large decadal variability has been observed in the Equatorial Pacific (Ishii et al., 2009) associated with changes in the phasing of the Pacific Decadal Oscillation (see Glossary) and its impact on gas transfer velocity (Feely et al., 2006; Valsala et al., 2012). By contrast, ocean pCO₂ appears to have increased at a slower rate than atmospheric CO₂ (thus a growing ocean CO₂ sink in that region) in the northern North
Pacific Ocean (Takahashi et al., 2006). There is less evidence available to attribute the observed changes in other regions to changes in underlying processes or climate change and variability.

6.3.2.5.5 Processes driving variability and trends in air-sea CO$_2$ fluxes

Three types of processes are estimated to have an important effect on the air-sea CO$_2$ fluxes on century time scales: (1) the dissolution of CO$_2$ at the ocean surface and its chemical equilibrium with other forms of carbon in the ocean (mainly carbonate and bicarbonate), (2) the transport of carbon between the surface and the intermediate and deep ocean, and 3) changes in the cycling of carbon through marine ecosystem processes (the ocean biological pump; see Section 6.1.1.1). The surface dissolution and equilibration of CO$_2$ with the atmosphere is well understood and quantified. It varies with the surface ocean conditions, in particular with temperature (solubility effect) and alkalinity. The capacity of the ocean to take up additional CO$_2$ for a given alkalinity decreases at higher temperature (4.23% per degree warming; Takahashi et al., 1993) and at elevated CO$_2$ concentrations (about 15% per 100 ppm, computed from the so called Revelle factor; Revelle and Suess, 1957).

Recent changes in nutrient supply in the ocean are also thought to have changed the export of organic carbon from biological processes below the surface layer, and thus the ocean CO$_2$ sink (Duce et al., 2008). Anthropogenic reactive nitrogenNr (see Box 6.2) entering the ocean via atmospheric deposition or rivers acts as a fertilizer and may enhance carbon export to depth and hence the CO$_2$ sink. This Nr contribution has been estimated to be between 0.1 and 0.4 Pg C yr$^{-1}$ around the year 2000 using models (Duce et al., 2008; Reay et al., 2008; Krishnamurthy et al., 2009; Sutharalingam et al., 2012). Similarly, increases in iron deposition over the ocean from dust generated by human activity is estimated to have enhanced the ocean cumulative CO$_2$ uptake by 8 Pg C during the 20th century (or about 0.05 Pg C yr$^{-1}$ in the past decades) (Mahowald et al., 2010). Although changes in ocean circulation and in global biogeochemical drivers have the potential to alter the ocean carbon fluxes through changes in marine ecosystems, modeling studies show only small variability in ocean biological pump, which has not significantly impacted the response of the ocean carbon cycle over the recent period (Bennington et al., 2009).

Model studies suggest that the response of the air-sea CO$_2$ fluxes to climate change and variability in recent decades has decreased the rate at which anthropogenic CO$_2$ is absorbed by the ocean (Sarmiento et al., 2010, Figure 6.14 and Table 6.4). This result is robust to the model or climate forcing used (Figure 6.13), but no formal attribution to anthropogenic climate change has been made. There is insufficient data coverage to separate the impact of climate change on the global ocean CO$_2$ sink directly from observations, though the regional trends described in Section 6.3.2.5.4 suggest that surface ocean pCO$_2$ responds to changes in ocean properties in a significant and measurable way.

6.3.2.5.6 Model evaluation of global and regional ocean carbon balance

Ocean process-based carbon cycle models are capable of reproducing the mean air-sea fluxes of CO$_2$ derived from pCO$_2$ observations (Takahashi et al., 2009), including their general patterns and amplitude (Sarmiento et al., 2000), the anthropogenic uptake of CO$_2$ (Orr et al., 2001; Wanninkhof et al., 2013), and the regional distribution of air-sea fluxes (Gruber et al., 2009). The spread between different model results for air-sea CO$_2$ fluxes is the largest in the Southern Ocean (Matsumoto et al., 2004), where intense convection occurs. Tracer observations (Schmittner et al., 2009) and water mass analysis (Iudicone et al., 2011) have been used to reduce the model uncertainty associated with this process and improve the simulation of carbon fluxes. The models reproduce the observed seasonal cycle of pCO$_2$ in the sub-tropics but generally do poorly in sub-polar regions where the balance of processes is more difficult to simulate well (McKinley et al., 2006; Schuster et al., 2013). Less information is available to evaluate specifically the representation of biological fluxes in the models, outside of their realistic representation of surface ocean chlorophyll distributions. Ocean process-based carbon cycle models used in AR5 reproduce the relatively small interannual variability inferred from observations (Figure 6.12; Wanninkhof et al., 2013). See also Chapter 9, Section 9.4.5.2.

Sensitivity of modelled air-sea fluxes to CO$_2$. Data-based studies estimated a cumulative carbon uptake of $\sim$155 ± 30 PgC across studies for the 1750–2011 time period (Sabine et al., 2004; Waugh et al., 2006; Khatiwala et al., 2009), a mean anthropogenic CO$_2$ sink of 2.2 ± 0.7 Pg C yr$^{-1}$ for the 1990s, and decadal trends of 0.13 Pg C yr$^{-1}$ per decade during the two decades 1990–2009 (Wanninkhof et al., 2013; from atmospheric inversions), respectively. Models that have estimated these quantities give a total ocean uptake of 170 ± 25 PgC for 1750–2011 (from the model ensemble of Orr et al., 2005) until 1994, plus an additional
40 Pg C from estimates in Table 6.4 for 1995–2011), a mean anthropogenic CO₂ sink of 2.1 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹ for 1990–1999 (Le Quéré et al., 2013), and a decadal trend of 0.14 PgC yr⁻¹ per decade for 1990–2009 (Wanninkhof et al., 2013). Therefore, although the ocean models do not reproduce all the details of the regional structure and changes in air-sea CO₂ fluxes, their globally integrated ocean CO₂ sink and decadal rate of change of this sink is in good agreement with the available observations.

**Sensitivity of modelled air-sea fluxes to climate.** The relationship between air-sea CO₂ flux and climate is strongly dependent on the oceanic region and on the time-scale. Ocean carbon cycle models of the type used in AR5 estimate a reduction in cumulative ocean CO₂ uptake of 1.6–5.4 PgC over the period 1959–2008 (1.5–5.4%) in response to climate change and variability compared to simulations with no changes in climate (Figure 6.14), partly due to changes in the equatorial Pacific and to changes in the Southern Ocean. The only observational-based estimate available to evaluate the climate response of the global air-sea CO₂ flux is from Park et al. (2010), which is at the low end of the model estimate for the past two decades (Table 6.4). However this estimate does not include the non-linear effects of changes in ocean circulation and warming on the global air-sea CO₂ flux, which could amplify the response of the ocean CO₂ sink to climate by 20–30% (Le Quéré et al., 2010; Zickfeld et al., 2011).

**Processes missing in ocean models.** The most important processes missing in ocean carbon cycle models used in the AR5 are those representing explicitly small-scale physical circulation (e.g., eddies, brine formation), which are parameterised in models. These processes have an important influence on the vertical transport of water, heat, salt and carbon (Loose and Schlosser, 2011; Sallée et al., 2012). In particular, changes in vertical transport in the Southern Ocean are thought to explain part of the changes in atmospheric CO₂ between glacial and interglacial conditions, a signal that is not entirely reproduced by models (Section 6.2) suggesting that the sensitivity of ocean models could be underestimated.

Processes related to marine ecosystems in global ocean models are also limited to the simulation of lower trophic levels, with crude parameterizations for sinking processes, bacterial and other loss processes at the surface and in the ocean interior, and their temperature-dependence (Kwon et al., 2009). Projected changes in carbon fluxes from the response of marine ecosystems to changes in temperature (Beaugrand et al., 2010), ocean acidification (Riebesell et al., 2009) (see Glossary), and pressure from fisheries (Pershing et al., 2010) are all considered potentially important, though not yet quantified. Several processes have been specifically identified that could lead to changes in the ocean CO₂ sink, in particular the temperature effects on marine ecosystem processes (Riebesell et al., 2009; Taucher and Oschlies, 2011) and the variable nutrient ratios induced by ocean acidification or ecosystem changes (Tagliabue et al., 2011). Coastal ocean processes are also poorly represented in global and may influence the ocean CO₂ sink. Nevertheless, the fit of ocean model results to the integrated CO₂ sink and decadal trends discussed above suggest that, up to now, the missing processes have not had a dominant effect on ocean CO₂ beyond the limits of the uncertainty of the data.

### 6.3.2.6 Land CO₂ Sink

#### 6.3.2.6.1 Global residual terrestrial sink and atmosphere-to-land CO₂ flux

The residual terrestrial CO₂ sink, i.e., the uptake of CO₂ in ecosystems excluding the effects of land use change, is 1.5 ± 1.1, 2.7 ± 1.2 and 2.6 ± 1.2 PgC yr⁻¹ for the 1980s, 1990s, and 2000s, respectively (Table 6.1). After including the net land use change emissions, the atmosphere-to-land flux of CO₂ (Table 6.1) corresponds to a net sink of CO₂ by all terrestrial ecosystems. This sink has intensified globally from a neutral CO₂ flux of 0.1 ± 0.8 PgC yr⁻¹ in the 1980s to a net CO₂ sink of 1.1 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹ and 1.5 ± 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹ during the 1990s and 2000s, respectively (Table 6.1; Sarmiento et al., 2010). This growing land sink is also supported by an atmospheric inversion (Gurney and Eckels, 2011) and by process-based models (Le Quéré et al., 2009).

#### 6.3.2.6.2 Regional atmosphere-to-land CO₂ fluxes

The results from atmospheric CO₂ inversions, terrestrial ecosystem models and forest inventories consistently show that there is a large net CO₂ sink in the northern extra-tropics, albeit the very limited availability of observations in the tropics (Jacobson et al., 2007; Gurney and Eckels, 2011; Pan et al., 2011). Inversion estimates of atmosphere-land CO₂ fluxes show net atmosphere-to-land CO₂ flux estimates ranging from neutral to a net source of 0.5–1.0 PgC yr⁻¹ (Jacobson et al., 2007; Gurney and Eckels, 2011) (Figure 6.15). However, Stephens et al. (2007) selected from an ensemble of inversion models those that were
consistent with independent aircraft cross-validation data, and constrained an atmosphere-to-land CO₂ flux of 0.1 ± 0.8 PgC yr⁻¹ during the period 1992–1996, and a Northern Hemisphere net CO₂ sink of 1.5 ± 0.6 PgC yr⁻¹. These results shows that after subtracting emissions from land use change, tropical land ecosystems might also be large CO₂ sinks.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.15 HERE]

**Figure 6.15:** (Top) Bar plots showing decadal average CO₂ fluxes for 11 land regions (1) as estimated by 10 different atmospheric CO₂ inversions for the 1990s (yellow) and 2000s (red) (Peylin et al., 2013; data source: http://transcom.lsce.ipsl.fr/), and (2) as simulated by 10 dynamic vegetation models (DGVMs) for the 1990s (green) and 2000s (light green) (Piao et al., 2013; data source: http://www-lsedods.cea.fr/invsat/RECCAP/). The divisions of land regions are shown in the map. (Bottom) Bar plots showing decadal average CO₂ fluxes for 11 ocean regions (1) as estimated by 10 different atmospheric CO₂ inversions for the 1990s (yellow) and 2000s (red) (data source: http://transcom.lsce.ipsl.fr/), (2) inversion of contemporary interior ocean carbon measurements using 10 ocean transport models (dark blue) (Gruber et al., 2009), and (3) surface ocean pCO₂ measurements based air-sea exchange climatology (Takahashi et al., 2009). The divisions of 11 ocean regions are shown in the map.

Based on repeated forest biomass inventory data, estimated soil carbon changes, and CO₂ emissions from land use change from the bookkeeping method of Houghton et al. (2012), Pan et al. (2011) estimated a global forest carbon accumulation of 0.5 ± 0.1 PgC yr⁻¹ in boreal forests, and of 0.8 ± 0.1 PgC yr⁻¹ in temperate forests for the period 2000–2007. Tropical forests were found to be near neutral with net emissions from land use change being compensated by sinks in established tropical forests (forests not affected by land use change), therefore consistent with the Stephens et al. (2007) inversion estimate of tropical atmosphere-land CO₂ fluxes.

Since AR4, a number of studies have compared and attempted to reconcile regional atmosphere-to-land CO₂ flux estimates from multiple approaches and so providing further spatial resolution of the regional contributions of carbon sources and sinks (Table 6.6). A synthesis of regional contributions estimated a 1.7 PgC yr⁻¹ sink in the Northern Hemisphere regions above 20°N with consistent estimates from terrestrial models and inventories (uncertainty: ±0.3 PgC yr⁻¹) and atmospheric CO₂ inversions (uncertainty: ±0.7 PgC yr⁻¹) (Ciais et al., 2010).

### Table 6.6: Regional CO₂ budgets using top-down estimates (atmospheric inversions) and bottom-up estimates (inventory data, biogeochemical modelling, eddy-covariance), excluding fossil fuel emissions. A positive sign indicates a flux from the atmosphere to the land (i.e., a land sink).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>CO₂ Sink (PgC yr⁻¹)</th>
<th>Uncertainty¹</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Artic Tundra</td>
<td>0.1</td>
<td>±0.3³</td>
<td>2000–2006</td>
<td>McGuire et al. (2012)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Australia</td>
<td>0.04</td>
<td>±0.03</td>
<td>1990–2009</td>
<td>Haverd et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East Asia</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>±0.1</td>
<td>1990–2009</td>
<td>Piao et al. (2012)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Europe</td>
<td>0.9</td>
<td>±0.2</td>
<td>2001–2005</td>
<td>Luyssaert et al. (2012)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North America</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>±0.02</td>
<td>2000–2005</td>
<td>King et al. (2012)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russia</td>
<td>0.6</td>
<td>–0.3 to –1.3</td>
<td>1990–2007</td>
<td>Dolman et al. (2012)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Asia</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>±0.24</td>
<td>2000–2009</td>
<td>Patra et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South America</td>
<td>–0.3</td>
<td>±0.3</td>
<td>2000–2005</td>
<td>Gloo et al. (2012)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
(a) One standard deviation from mean unless indicated otherwise.
(b) Based on range provided.

### 6.3.2.6.3 Interannual variability in atmosphere-to-land CO₂ fluxes

The interannual variability of the residual CO₂ land sink shown in Figures 6.12 and 6.16 accounts for most of the interannual variability of the atmospheric CO₂ growth rate (see Section 6.3.2.3). Atmospheric CO₂ inversion results suggest that tropical land ecosystems dominate the global CO₂ variability, with positive anomalies during El Niño episodes (Bousquet et al., 2000; Rödenbeck et al., 2003; Baker et al., 2006), which is consistent with the results of one inversion of atmospheric ¹³C and CO₂ measurements (Rayner et al., 2008). A combined ENSO-Volcanic index time series explains 75% of the observed variability (Raupach et al., 2008). A positive phase of ENSO (El Niño, see Glossary) is generally associated with enhanced land
CO₂ source, and a negative phase (La Niña) with enhanced land CO₂ sink (Jones and Cox, 2001; Peylin et al., 2005). Observations from eddy covariance networks suggest that interannual carbon flux variability in the tropics and temperate regions is dominated by precipitation, while boreal ecosystem fluxes are more sensitive to temperature and shortwave radiation variation (Jung et al., 2011), in agreement with the results from process-based terrestrial ecosystem models (Piao et al., 2009a). Terrestrial biogeochemical models suggest that interannual net biome productivity (NBP) variability is dominated by Gross Primary Production (GPP, see Glossary) rather than terrestrial ecosystem respiration (Piao et al., 2009b; Jung et al., 2011).

6.3.2.6.4 Carbon fluxes from inland water

Global analyses estimate that inland waters receive about 1.7–2.7 PgC yr⁻¹ emitted by soils to rivers headstreams, of which, 0.2–0.6 PgC yr⁻¹ is buried in aquatic sediments, 0.8–1.2 PgC yr⁻¹ returns to the atmosphere as CO₂, and 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹ is delivered to the ocean (Cole et al., 2007; Battin et al., 2009; Aufdenkampe et al., 2011). Estimates of the transport of carbon from land ecosystems to the coastal ocean by rivers are −0.2 PgC yr⁻¹ for Dissolved Organic Carbon (DOC), 0.3 PgC yr⁻¹ for Dissolved Inorganic Carbon (DIC), and 0.1–0.4 PgC yr⁻¹ for Particulate Organic Carbon (POC) (Seitzinger et al., 2005; Syvitski et al., 2005; Mayorga et al., 2010). The DIC fluxes, only ~2/3 of it originates from atmospheric CO₂ and the rest of the carbon is supplied by weathered carbonate rocks (Suchet and Probst, 1995; Gaillardet et al., 1999; Oh and Raymond, 2006; Hartmann et al., 2009). Regional DIC concentrations in rivers has increased during the Industrial Era (Oh and Raymond, 2006; Hamilton et al., 2007; Perrin et al., 2008). Agricultural practices coupled with climate change can lead to large increases in regional scale DIC export in watersheds with a large agricultural footprint (Raymond et al., 2008). Furthermore, regional urbanization also elevates DIC fluxes in rivers (Baker et al., 2008; Barnes and Raymond, 2009) which suggest that anthropogenic activities have contributed a significant portion of the annual global river DIC flux to the ocean.

Land clearing and management are thought to produce an acceleration of POC transport, much of which is trapped in alluvial and colluvial deposition zones, lakes, reservoirs, and wetlands (Stallard, 1998; Smith et al., 2001b; Syvitski et al., 2005). Numerous studies have demonstrated an increase in the concentration of DOC in rivers in the Northeastern United States and northern/eastern Europe over the past 2–4 decades (Worrall et al., 2003; Evans et al., 2005; Findlay, 2005; Monteith et al., 2007; Lepistö et al., 2008). Due to the important role of wetlands in DOC production, the mobilization of DOC due to human-induced changes in wetlands likely represents an important cause of changes in global river DOC fluxes to date (Seitzinger et al., 2005), although a global estimate of this alteration is not available. A robust partitioning between natural and anthropogenic carbon fluxes in freshwater systems is not yet possible, nor a quantification of the ultimate fate of carbon delivered by rivers to the coastal and open oceans.

6.3.2.6.5 Processes driving terrestrial atmosphere-to-land CO₂ fluxes

Assessment of experimental data, observations, and model results suggest that the main processes responsible for the residual terrestrial CO₂ sink include the CO₂ fertilisation effect on photosynthesis (see Box 6.3), nitrogen fertilisation by increased deposition (Norby, 1998; Thornton et al., 2007; Bonan and Levis, 2010; Zaehle and Dalmonech, 2011) and climate effects (Nemani et al., 2003; Gloor et al., 2009). Processes responsible for the net atmosphere-to-land CO₂ sink on terrestrial ecosystems include, in addition, forest regrowth and afforestation (Myneni et al., 2001; Pacala et al., 2001; Houghton, 2010; Bellassen et al., 2011; Williams et al., 2012a), changes in forest management and reduced harvest rates (Nabuurs et al., 2008).

[START BOX 6.3 HERE]

**Box 6.3: The CO₂ Fertilization Effect**

Elevated atmospheric CO₂ concentrations lead to higher leaf photosynthesis and reduced canopy transpiration, which in turn lead to increased plant water use efficiency and reduced fluxes of surface latent heat. The increase leaf photosynthesis with rising CO₂, the so called CO₂ fertilization effect, plays a dominant role in terrestrial biogeochemical models to explain the global land carbon sink (Sitch et al., 2008), yet it is one of most unconstrained process in those models.

Field experiments provide a direct evidence of increased photosynthesis rates and water use efficiency (plant carbon gains per unit of water loss from transpiration) in plants growing under elevated CO₂. This
physiological changes translate into a broad range of higher plant carbon accumulation in more than 2/3 of the experiments and with increased net primary production (NPP) of about 20–25% at double CO2 from pre-industrial concentrations (Ainsworth and Long, 2004; Luo et al., 2004; Nowak et al., 2004; Norby et al., 2005; Luo et al., 2006; Canadell et al., 2007a; Denman et al., 2007; Ainsworth et al., 2012; Wang et al., 2012a). Since the AR4, new evidence is available from long-term Free-air CO2 Enrichment (FACE) experiments in temperate ecosystems showing the capacity of ecosystems exposed to elevated CO2 to sustain higher rates of carbon accumulation over multiple years (Liberloo et al., 2009; McCarthy et al., 2010; Aranjuelo et al., 2011; Dawes et al., 2011; Lee et al., 2011; Zak et al., 2011). However, FACE experiments also show the diminishing or lack of CO2 fertilization effect in some ecosystems and for some plant species (Dukes et al., 2005; Adair et al., 2009; Bader et al., 2009; Norby et al., 2010; Newingham et al., 2013). This lack of response occurs despite increased water use efficiency, also confirmed with tree ring evidence (Gedalof and Berg, 2010; Peñuelas et al., 2011).

Nutrient limitation is hypothesized as primary cause for reduced or lack of CO2 fertilization effect observed on NPP in some experiments (Luo et al., 2004; Dukes et al., 2005; Finzi et al., 2007; Norby et al., 2010). Nitrogen and phosphorus (P) are very likely to play the most important role in this limitation of the CO2 fertilization effect on net primary productivity (NPP), with nitrogen limitation prevalent in temperate and boreal ecosystems, and phosphorus limitation in the tropics (Luo et al., 2004; Vitousek et al., 2010; Wang et al., 2010a; Goll et al., 2012). Micronutrients interact in diverse ways with other nutrients in constraining NPP such as molybdenum and phosphorus in the tropics (Wurzburger et al., 2012). Thus, with high confidence, the CO2 fertilization effect will lead to enhanced NPP, but significant uncertainties remain on the magnitude of this effect, given the lack of experiments outside of temperate climates.

Process attribution of the global land CO2 sink is difficult due to limited availability of global datasets and biogeochemical models that include all major processes. However, regional studies shed light on key drivers and their interactions. The European and North American carbon sinks are explained by the combination of forest regrowth in abandoned lands and decreased forest harvest along with the fertilization effects of rising CO2 and nitrogen deposition (Pacala et al., 2001; Ciais et al., 2008; Sutton et al., 2008; Schulze et al., 2010; Bellassen et al., 2011; Williams et al., 2012a). In the tropics, there is evidence from forest inventories that increasing forest growth rates are not explained by the natural recovery from disturbances, suggesting that increasing atmospheric CO2 and climate change play a role in the observed sink in established forests (Lewis et al., 2009; Pan et al., 2011). There is also recent evidence of tropical nitrogen deposition becoming more notable although its effects on the net carbon balance have not been assessed (Hietz et al., 2011).

The land carbon cycle is very sensitive to climate changes (e.g., precipitation, temperature, diffuse vs. direct radiation), and thus the changes in the physical climate from increasing GHGs as well as in the diffuse fraction of sunlight are likely to be causing significant changes in the carbon cycle (Jones et al., 2001; Friedlingstein et al., 2006; Mercado et al., 2009). Changes in the climate are also associated with disturbances such as fires, insect damage, storms, droughts and heat waves which are already significant processes of inter-annual variability and possibly trends of regional land carbon fluxes (Page et al., 2002; Ciais et al., 2005; Chambers et al., 2007; Kurz et al., 2008b; Clark et al., 2010; van der Werf et al., 2010; Lewis et al., 2011) (see Section 6.3.2.2).

Warming (and possibly the CO2 fertilization effect) has also been correlated with global trends in satellite greenness observations, which resulted in an estimated 6% increase of global NPP, or the accumulation of 3.4 PgC on land over the period 1982–1999 (Nemani et al., 2003). This enhanced NPP was attributed to the relaxation of climatic constraints to plant growth, particularly in high latitudes. Concomitant to the increased of NPP with warming, global soil respiration also increased between 1989 and 2008 (Bond-Lamberty and Thomson, 2010) reducing the magnitude of the net land sink. A recent study suggests a declining NPP trend over 2000–2009 (Zhao and Running, 2010) although the model used to reconstruct NPP trends from satellite observation has not been widely accepted (Medlyn, 2011; Samanta et al., 2011).

6.3.2.6.6 Model evaluation of global and regional terrestrial carbon balance

Evaluation of global process-based land carbon models was performed against ground and satellite observations including: (1) measured CO2 fluxes and carbon storage change at particular sites around the
world, in particular sites from the Fluxnet global network (Baldocchi et al., 2001; Jung et al., 2007; Stöckli et al., 2008; Schwalm et al., 2010; Tan et al., 2010), (2) observed spatio-temporal change in leaf area index (LAI) (Lucht et al., 2002; Piao et al., 2006), and (3) interannual and seasonal change in atmospheric CO2 (Randerson et al., 2009; Cadule et al., 2010).

Figure 6.16 compares the global land CO2 sink driven by climate change and rising CO2 as simulated by different process based carbon cycle models (without land use change), with the residual terrestrial sink computed as the sum of fossil fuel and cement emissions and land use change emissions minus the sum of CO2 growth rate and ocean sink (Le Quéré et al., 2009; Friedlingstein et al., 2010). Although these two quantities are not the same, the multi-model mean reproduce well the trend and interannual variability of the residual sink which is dominated by climate variability and climate trends and CO2, respectively, both represented in models (Table 6.7). Limited availability of in-situ measurements, particularly in the tropics, limits the progress towards reducing uncertainty on model parameterizations.

### Table 6.7: Estimates of the land CO2 sink from process-based terrestrial ecosystem models driven by rising CO2 and by changes in climate. The land sink simulated by these models is close to but not identical to the terrestrial CO2 sink from Table 6.1 because the models calculate the effect of CO2 and climate over managed land, and many do not include nitrogen limitation and disturbances.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Yes/No)</td>
<td>PgC yr$^{-1}$</td>
<td>PgC yr$^{-1}$</td>
<td>PgC yr$^{-1}$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLM4C$^{b,c}$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>1.98</td>
<td>2.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CLM4CN$^{b,c}$</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>1.27</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyland$^{d}$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>2.21</td>
<td>2.92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LPJ$^{e}$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>1.14</td>
<td>1.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LPJ_GUESS$^{f}$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>1.15</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OCN$^{g}$</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>2.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ORC$^{h}$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>2.08</td>
<td>3.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SDGVM$^{i}$</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TRIFFID$^{j}$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>1.85</td>
<td>2.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VEGAS$^{k}$</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>No</td>
<td>1.40</td>
<td>1.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Average$^{a}$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.61 ± 0.65</td>
<td>2.11 ± 0.93</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
(a) Average of all models ±90% confidence interval.
(b) Oleson et al. (2010)
(c) Lawrence et al. (2011)
(d) Levy et al. (2004)
(e) Sitch et al. (2003)
(f) (Smith et al., 2001a)
(g) Zaehle and Friend (2010)
(h) Krinner et al. (2005)
(i) Woodward and Lomas (2004)
(j) Cox (2001)
(k) Zeng (2003)

All these models run are forced by rising CO2 concentration and time-varying historical reconstructed weather and climate fields using the same protocol from the TRENDY project (Piao et al., 2013).


[INSERT FIGURE 6.16 HERE]

**Figure 6.16:** Time series for the residual terrestrial CO2 land-to-atmosphere flux (PgC yr$^{-1}$). The black line and gray shading represent the estimated value and its uncertainty from Table 6.1, which is calculated from the difference between emissions from fossil fuel and land use change plus emissions from net land use change, minus the atmospheric growth rate and the ocean sink. The process models from Table 6.7 are shown in thin green, and their average in thick green. A negative land-to-atmosphere flux represents a sink of CO2. The definition of the land-to-
atmosphere flux simulated by the models is close to but not identical to the terrestrial CO₂ sink from Table 6.1 (see Table 6.7).

Regional and local measurements can be used to evaluate and improve global models. Regionally, forest inventory data show that the forest carbon sink density over Europe is of −89 ± 19 gC m⁻² yr⁻¹, which is compatible with model estimates with afforestation (−63 gC m⁻² yr⁻¹; Luyssaert et al., 2010), while modelled NPP was 43% larger than the inventory estimate. In North America, the ability of 22 terrestrial carbon cycle models to simulate the seasonal cycle of land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange from 44 eddy covariance flux towers was poor with a difference between observations and simulations of ten times the observational uncertainty (Schwalm et al., 2010). Model shortcomings included spring phenology, soil thaw, snow pack melting, and lag responses to extreme climate events (Keenan et al., 2012). In China, the magnitude of the carbon sink estimated by five terrestrial ecosystem models (−0.22 to −0.13 PgC yr⁻¹) was compatible to the observation-based estimate (−0.18 ± 0.73 PgC yr⁻¹; Piao et al., 2009a), but modelled interannual variation was weakly correlated to observed regional land-atmosphere CO₂ fluxes (Piao et al., 2011).

Sensitivity of the terrestrial carbon cycle to rising atmospheric CO₂. An inter-comparison of ten process-based models showed increased NPP by 3% to 10% over the last three decades, during which CO₂ increased by ∼50 ppm (Piao et al., 2013). These results are consistent within the broad range of responses from experimental studies (see Box 6.3). However, Hickler et al. (2008) suggested that currently available FACE results (largely from temperate regions) are not applicable to vegetation globally since there may be large spatial heterogeneity in vegetation responses to CO₂ fertilization.

Sensitivity of terrestrial carbon cycle to climate trends and variability. Warming exerts a direct control on the net land-atmosphere CO₂ exchange since both photosynthesis and respiration are sensitive to changes in temperature. From estimates of interannual variations in the residual land sink, 1°C of positive global temperature anomaly leads to a decrease of 4 PgC yr⁻¹ of the global land CO₂ sink (Figure 6.17). This observed interannual response is close to the response of the models listed in Table 6.7 (−3.5 ± 1.5 PgC yr⁻¹°C⁻¹ in Piao et al., 2013), albeit individual models show a range going from −0.5 to −6.2 PgC yr⁻¹°C⁻¹. The sensitivity of atmospheric CO₂ concentration to century scale temperature change was estimated at about 3.6–45.6 PgC °C⁻¹ (or 1.7–21.4 ppm CO₂ °C⁻¹) using the ice core observed CO₂ drop during the Little Ice Age (see Section 6.2; Frank et al., 2010).

Terrestrial carbon cycle models used in AR5 generally underestimate GPP in the water limited regions, implying that these models do not correctly simulate soil moisture conditions, or that they are too sensitive to changes in soil moisture (Jung et al., 2007). Most models (Table 6.7) estimated that the interannual precipitation sensitivity of the global land CO₂ sink to be higher than that of the observed residual land sink (−0.01 PgC yr⁻¹ mm⁻¹; Figure 6.17).

Processes missing in terrestrial carbon cycle models. First, many models do not explicitly take into account the various forms of disturbances or ecosystem dynamics: migration, fire, logging, harvesting, insect outbreaks and the resulting variation in forest age structure which is known to affect the net carbon exchange (Kurz et al., 2008c; Bellassen et al., 2010; Higgins and Harte, 2012). Second, many key processes relevant to decomposition of carbon are missing in models (Todd-Brown et al., 2012), and particularly for permafrost
carbon and for carbon in boreal and tropical wetlands and peatlands, despite the large amount of carbon stored in these ecosystems and their vulnerability to warming and land use change (Tarnocai et al., 2009; Hooijer et al., 2010; Page et al., 2011). However, progress has been made (Wania et al., 2009; Koven et al., 2011; Schaefer et al., 2011). Third, nutrient dynamics are only taken into account by few models despite it is well established that nutrient constrains NPP and nitrogen deposition enhances NPP (Elser et al., 2007; Magnani et al., 2007; LeBauer and Treseder, 2008), Section 6.3.2.6.5. Very few models have phosphorus dynamics (Zhang et al., 2011; Goll et al., 2012). Fourth, the negative effects of elevated tropospheric ozone on NPP have not been taken into account by most of current carbon cycle models (Sitch et al., 2007). Fifth, transfer of radiation, water and heat in the vegetation-soil-atmosphere continuum are treated very simply in the global ecosystem models. Finally, process that transport carbon at the surface (e.g., water and tillage erosion; Quinton et al., 2010) and human managements including fertilization and irrigation (Gervois et al., 2008) are poorly or not represented at all. Broadly, models are still at their early stages in dealing with land use, land use change, and forestry.

### 6.3.3 Global CH4 Budget

AR5 is the first IPCC assessment report providing a consistent synthesis of the CH4 budget per decade using multiple atmospheric CH4 inversion models (top-down) and process-based models and inventories (bottom-up). Table 6.8 shows the budgets for the decades of 1980s, 1990s and 2000s. Uncertainties on emissions and sinks are listed using minimum and maximum of each published estimate for each decade. Bottom-up approaches are used to attribute decadal budgets to individual processes emitting CH4 (see Section 6.1.1.2 for a general overview). Top-down inversions provide an atmospheric-based constraint mostly for the total CH4 source per region, and the use of additional observations (e.g., isotopes) allows inferring emissions per source type. Estimates of CH4 sinks in the troposphere by reaction with tropospheric OH, in soils and in the stratosphere are also presented. Despite significant progress since the AR4, large uncertainties remain in the present knowledge of the budget and its evolution over time.

#### 6.3.3.1 Atmospheric Changes

Since the beginning of the Industrial Era, the atmospheric CH4 concentration increased by a factor of 2.5 (from 722 ppb to 1803 ppb in 2011). CH4 is currently measured by a network of more than 100 surface sites (Blake et al., 1982; Cunnold et al., 2002; Langenfelds et al., 2002; Dlugokencky et al., 2011), aircraft profiles (Brenninkmeijer et al., 2007; Wecht et al., 2012; Worden et al., 2012), and before 1979 from analyses of firn air and ice cores (see Chapter 5, Section 5.2.2 and Section 6.2, and Figure 6.11). The growth of CH4 in the atmosphere is largely in response to increasing anthropogenic emissions. The vertically averaged atmospheric CH4 concentration field can be mapped by remote sensing from the surface using Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopy (FTIR) instruments (Total Carbon Column Observing Network, TCCON, http://www.tccon.caltech.edu/) and from space by several satellite instruments: AIRS (since 2002; http://airs.jpl.nasa.gov), TES (since 2004; http://tes.jpl.nasa.gov), IASI (since 2006; Crévoisier et al., 2009), SCIAMACHY (2003–2012; Frankenberg et al., 2008), and GOSAT-TANSO-FTS (since 2009; Morino et al., 2011). As an example, SCIAMACHY shows the column CH4 gradient between the two hemispheres as well as increased concentrations over South East Asia, due to emissions from agriculture, wetlands, waste, and energy production (Frankenberg et al., 2008). In situ observations provide very precise measurements (−0.2%) but unevenly located at the surface of the globe. Satellite data offer a global coverage at the cost of a lower precision on individual measurements (~2%) and possible biases (Bergamaschi et al., 2009).

The growth rate of CH4 has declined since the mid-1980s and a near zero growth rate (quasi-stable concentrations) was observed during 1999–2006 suggesting an approach to steady state where the sum of emissions are in balance with the sum of sinks (Dlugokencky et al., 2003; Khalil et al., 2007; Patra et al., 2011; Figure 6.18). The reasons for this growth rate decline after the mid-1980s are still debated, and results from various studies provide possible scenarios: (1) a reduction of anthropogenic emitting activities such as coal mining, gas industry and/or animal husbandry, especially in the countries of the former Soviet Union (Dlugokencky et al., 2003; Chen and Prinn, 2006; Savolainen et al., 2009; Simpson et al., 2012), (2) a compensation between increasing anthropogenic emissions and decreasing wetland emissions (Bousquet et al., 2006; Chen and Prinn, 2006), (3) significant (Rigby et al., 2008) to small (Montzka et al., 2011) changes in OH concentrations, and/or, based on two different 13CH4 datasets, (4) reduced emissions from rice paddies
attributed to changes in agricultural practices (Kai et al., 2011), or (5) stable microbial and fossil fuel emissions from 1990 to 2005 (Levin et al., 2012).

Table 6.8: Global CH₄ budget for the past three decades (in Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹). The bottom-up estimates for the decade of 2000–2009 are used in the Executive Summary and in Figure 6.2. T-D stands for Top-Down inversions and B-U for Bottom-Up approaches. Only studies covering at least five years of each decade have been used. Reported values correspond to the mean of the cited references and therefore not always equal (max-min)/2; likewise, ranges [in brackets] represent minimum and maximum values of the cited references. The sum of sources and sinks from B-U approaches does not automatically balance the atmospheric changes. For B-U studies, individual source types are also presented. For T-D inversions, the 1980s decade starts in 1984. As some atmospheric inversions did not reference their global sink, balance with the atmosphere and the sum of the sources has been assumed. One biomass burning estimate (Schultz et al., 2007) excludes biofuels (a). Stratospheric loss for B-U is the sum of the loss by OH radicals, a 10 Tg yr⁻¹ loss due to O³D radicals (Nee et al., 2010) and a 20–35% contribution due to Cl radicals (Allan et al., 2007).

Since 2007, atmospheric CH₄ is observed to increase again (Rigby et al., 2008; Dlugokencky et al., 2009) with positive anomalies of emissions of 21 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ and 18 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ estimated by inversions during 2007 and 2008, respectively (Bousquet et al., 2011) as compared to the 1999–2006 period. The increase of emissions in 2007–2008 was dominated by tropical regions (Bousquet et al., 2011) with a major contribution from tropical wetlands, and some contribution from high latitude wetlands during the 2007 anomaly (Dlugokencky et al., 2009; Bousquet et al., 2011). This increase is suggested by the growth rate over latitude in Figure 6.18 (Dlugokencky et al., 2009). The recent increase of CH₄ concentration since 2007 is also consistent with anthropogenic emission inventories, which show more (EDGAR v4.2) or less (EPA, 2011a) rapidly increasing anthropogenic CH₄ emissions in the period 2000–2008. This is related to increased energy production in growing Asian economies (EDGAR, edgar.jrc.ec.europa.eu; EPA, http://www.epa.gov/nonco2/econ-inv/international.html). The atmospheric increase has continued after 2009, at a rate of 4–5 ppb yr⁻¹ (Sussmann et al., 2012).

Figure 6.18: Upper panel: Globally averaged growth rate of atmospheric CH₄ in ppb yr⁻¹ determined from the NOAA/ESRL network, representative for the marine boundary layer. Lower panel: Atmospheric growth rate of CH₄ as a function of latitude (Masarie and Tans, 1995; Dlugokencky and Tans, 2013).

6.3.3.2 CH₄ Emissions

The CH₄ growth rate results from the balance between emissions and sinks. Methane emissions around the globe are biogenic, thermogenic or pyrogenic in origin (Nee et al., 2010), and they can be the direct result of either human activities and/or natural processes (see Section 6.1.1.2 and Table 6.8). Biogenic sources are due to degradation of organic matter in anaerobic conditions (natural wetlands, ruminants, waste, landfills, rice paddies, fresh waters, termites). Thermogenic sources come from the slow transformation of organic matter into fossil fuels on geological timescales (natural gas, coal, oil). Pyrogenic sources are due to incomplete combustion of organic matter (biomass and biofuel burning). Some sources can eventually combine a biogenic and a thermogenic origin (e.g., natural geological sources such as oceanic seeps, mud volcanoes or hydrates). Each of these three types of emissions is characterized by ranges in their isotopic composition in¹³C-CH₄: typically −55 to −70‰ for biogenic, −25 to −45% for thermogenic, and −13 to −25‰ for pyrogenic. These isotopic distinctions provide a basis for attempting to separate the relative contribution of different methane sources using the top-down approach (Bousquet et al., 2006; Nee et al., 2010; Monteil et al., 2011).

During the decade of the 2000s, natural sources of CH₄ account for 35–50% of the decadal mean global emissions (Table 6.8). The single most dominant CH₄ source of the global flux and inter-annual variability is CH₄ emissions from wetlands (177–284 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹). The term ‘wetlands’ denotes here a variety of ecosystems emitting CH₄ in the tropics and the high latitudes: wet soils, swamps, bogs and peatlands. These emissions are highly sensitive to climate change and variability, as shown, for instance, from the high CH₄ growth rate in 2007–2008 that coincides with positive precipitation and temperature anomalies (Dlugokencky et al., 2009). Several process-based models of methane emissions from wetlands have been developed and improved since AR4 (Hodson et al., 2011; Ringleval et al., 2011; Sphahni et al., 2011; Melton et al., 2013), yet the confidence in modeled wetland CH₄ emissions remains low particularly because of
limited observational datasets available for model calibration and evaluation. Spatial distribution and
temporal variability of wetlands also remains highly unconstrained in spite the existence of some remote
sensing products (Papa et al., 2010). It has been observed that wetland CH₄ emissions increase in response to
elevated atmospheric CO₂ concentrations (van Groenigen et al., 2011) which also attributes such an increase in
CH₄ emissions from natural wetlands to increasing soil moisture due to the reduced plant demand for
water under higher CO₂. However, the sign and magnitude of the CH₄ emission response to changes in
temperature and precipitation vary among models but show, on average, a decrease of wetland area and CH₄
flux with increasing temperature, especially in the tropics, and a modest (~4%) increase of wetland area and
CH₄ flux with increasing precipitation (Melton et al., 2013).

In AR4, natural geological sources were estimated between 4 and 19 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹. Since then, Etiope et al.
(2008) provided improved emission estimates from terrestrial (13–29 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹) and marine (–20
Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹) seepages, mud volcanoes (6–9 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹), hydrates (5–10 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹) and geothermal
and volcanic areas (3–6 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹) which represent altogether between 42 and 64 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ (see Table
6.8 for full range of estimates). This contribution from natural, geological, and partly fossil CH₄ is larger than
in AR4 and consistent with a ¹⁴CH₄ re-analysis showing natural and anthropogenic fossil contributions to the
global CH₄ budget to be around 30% (Lassey et al., 2007) and not around 20% as previously estimated (e.g.,
AR4). However, such a large percentage was not confirmed by an analysis of the global atmospheric record
of ethane (Simpson et al., 2012) which is co-emitted with geological CH₄.

Of the natural sources of CH₄, emissions from thawing permafrost and CH₄ hydrates in the northern
circumpolar region will become potentially important in the 21st century because they could increase
dramatically due to the rapid climate warming of the Arctic and the large C pools stored there (Tarnocai et
al., 2009; Walter Anthony et al., 2012) (see Section 6.4.3.4). Hydrates are however estimated to represent
only a very small emission, between 2 to 9 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ under the current time period (Table 6.8). Super
saturation of dissolved CH₄ at the bottom and surface waters in the East Siberian Arctic Shelf indicate some
CH₄ activity across the region, with a net sea-air flux of 10.5 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ which is similar in magnitude to
the flux for the entire ocean (Shakhova et al., 2010) but it is not possible to say whether this source has
always been present or is a consequence of recent Arctic changes. The ebullition of CH₄ from decomposing,
thawing lake sediments in north Siberia with an estimated flux of ~4 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ is another demonstration
of the activity of this region and of its potential importance in the future (Walter et al., 2006; van Huissteden
et al., 2011). The sum of all natural emission estimates other than wetlands is still very uncertain based on
bottom-up studies [see Table 6.8, Range of 238–484 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ for 2000–2009].

Pyrogenic sources of CH₄ (biomass burning in Table 6.8) are assessed to have a small contribution in the
global flux for the 2000s (32–39 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹). Biomass burning of tropical and boreal forests (17–21
Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹) play a much smaller role than wetlands in inter-annual variability of emissions, except during
intensive fire periods (Langenfelds et al., 2002; Simpson et al., 2006). Only during the 1997–1998 record
strong El Niño, burning of forests and peatland that took place in Indonesia and Malaysia, released ~12
Tg(CH₄) and contributed to the observed growth rate anomaly (Langenfelds et al., 2002; van der Werf et al.,
2004). Other smaller fire CH₄ emissions positive anomalies were suggested over the northern mid-latitudes
in 2002–2003, in particular over Eastern Siberia in 2003 (van der Werf et al., 2010) and Russia in 2010.
Traditional biofuel burning is estimated to be a source of 14–17 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ (Andreae and Merlet, 2001;
Yevich and Logan, 2003).

Keppler et al. (2006) reported that plants under aerobic conditions were able to emit CH₄, and thus
potentially could constitute a large additional emission, that had not been previously considered in the global
CH₄ budget. Later studies do not support plant emissions as a widespread mechanism (Dueck et al., 2007;
Wang et al., 2008; Nisbet et al., 2009) or show small to negligible emissions in the context of the global CH₄
budget (Vigano et al., 2008; Nisbet et al., 2009; Bloom et al., 2010). Alternative mechanisms have been
suggested to explain an apparent aerobic CH₄ production, which involve (1) adsorption and desorption
(Kirschbaum and Walcroft, 2008; Nisbet et al., 2009), (2) degradation of organic matter under strong UV
light (Dueck et al., 2007; Nisbet et al., 2009), and (3) methane in the groundwater emitted through internal
air spaces in tree bodies (Terazawa et al., 2007). Overall, a significant emission of CH₄ by plants under
aerobic conditions is very unlikely, and this source is not reported in Table 6.8.
Anthropogenic CH$_4$ sources are estimated to range between 50% and 65% of the global emissions for the 2000s (Table 6.8). They include rice-paddies agriculture, ruminant animals, sewage and waste, landfills, and fossil fuel extraction, storage, transportation and use (coal mining, gas and oil industries). Anthropogenic sources are dominant over natural sources in top-down inversions (~65%) but they are of the same magnitude in bottom-up models and inventories (Table 6.8). Rice paddies emit between 33 and 40 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ and 90% of these emissions come from tropical Asia, with more than 50% from China and India (Yan et al., 2009). Ruminant livestock, such as cattle, sheep, goats, etc. produce CH$_4$ by food fermentation in their anoxic rumens with a total estimate of between 87 and 94 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$. Major regional contributions of this flux come from India, China, Brazil, and the US (EPA, 2006; Olivier and Janssens-Maenhout, 2012), EDGAR v4.2. India, with the world’s largest livestock population emitted 11.8 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ in 2003, including emission from enteric fermentation (10.7 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$) and manure management (1.1 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$; Chhabra et al., 2013). Methanogenesis in landfills, livestock manure and waste waters produces between 67 and 90 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ due to anoxic conditions and a high availability of acetate, CO$_2$ and H$_2$. Loss of natural gas (~90% CH$_4$) is the largest contributor to fossil fuel related fugitive emissions estimated between 85 and 105 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ US (EPA, 2006; Olivier and Janssens-Maenhout, 2012), EDGAR v4.2.

6.3.3.3 **Sinks of Atmospheric CH$_4$**

The main sink of atmospheric CH$_4$ is its oxidation by OH radicals, a chemical reaction that takes place mostly in the troposphere and stratosphere (Table 6.8). OH removes each year an amount of CH$_4$ equivalent to 90% of all surface emissions (Table 6.8), i.e., 9% of the total burden of CH$_4$ in the atmosphere, which defines a partial atmospheric lifetime with respect to OH of 7–11 years for an atmospheric burden of 4800 Tg(CH$_4$) (4700–4900 TgCH$_4$ as computed by ACCMIP atmospheric chemistry models in Voulgarakis et al. (2013) thus slightly different from Figure 6.2; see Chapter 8, Section 8.2.3.3 for ACCMIP models). A recent estimate of the CH$_4$ lifetime is 9.1 to ~9.9 years (Prather et al., 2012). A small sink of atmospheric CH$_4$ is suspected, but still debated, in the marine boundary layer due to a chemical reaction with chlorine (Allan et al., 2007). Another small sink is the reaction of CH$_4$ with Cl radicals and O(1D) in the stratosphere (Shallcross et al., 2007; Neef et al., 2010). Finally, oxidation in upland soils (with oxygen) by methanotrophic bacterias removes about 9–47 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ (Curry, 2007; Dutaur and Verchot, 2007; Spahni et al., 2011; Ito and Inatomi, 2012).

There have been a number of published estimates of global OH concentrations and variations over the past decade (Prinn et al., 2001; Dentener et al., 2003; Bousquet et al., 2005; Prinn et al., 2005; Rigby et al., 2008; Montzka et al., 2011). The very short lifetime of OH makes it almost impossible to measure directly global OH concentrations in the atmosphere. Chemistry transport models (CTMs), chemistry climate models (CCMs), or proxy methods have to be used to obtain a global mean value and time variations. For the 2000s, CTMs and CCMs (Young et al., 2013) estimate a global chemical loss of methane due to OH of 604 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ (509–764 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$). This loss is larger, albeit compatible considering the large uncertainties, with a recent extensive analysis by Prather et al. (2012) inferring a global chemical loss of 554 ± 56 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$. Top-down inversions using methyl-chloroform (MCF) measurements to infer OH provide a smaller chemical loss of 518 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ with a more narrow range of 510–538 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ in the 2000s. However, inversion estimates probably do not account for all sources of uncertainties (Prather et al., 2012).

CCMs and CTMs simulate small inter-annual variations of OH radicals, typically of 1–3% (standard deviation over a decade) due to a high buffering of this radical by atmospheric photochemical reactions (Voulgarakis et al., 2013; Young et al., 2013). Atmospheric inversions show much larger variations for the 1980s and the 1990s (5–10%), likely because of their oversensitivity to uncertainties on methyl-chloroform emissions, when measurements of this tracer are used to reconstruct OH (Montzka et al., 2011), although reduced variations are inferred after 1998 by Prinn et al. (2005). For the 2000s, the reduction of MCF in the atmosphere, due to the Montreal protocol (1987) and its further amendments, allows a consistent estimate of small OH variations between atmospheric inversions (~±5%) and CCMs/CTMs (~±3%). However, the very low atmospheric values reached by MCF (few ppt in 2010) impose the need to find another tracer to reconstruct global OH in the upcoming years. Finally, evidence for the role of changes in OH concentrations in explaining the increase in atmospheric methane since 2007 is variable, ranging from a significant contribution (Rigby et al., 2008) to only a small role (Bousquet et al., 2011).
6.3.3.4 Global CH$_4$ Budget for the 2000s

Based on the inversion of atmospheric measurements of CH$_4$ from surface stations, global CH$_4$ emissions for the 2000s are of 548 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$, with a range of 526–569 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ (Table 6.8). The total loss of atmospheric methane is of 540 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ with a range of 514–560 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$, determining a small imbalance of about 8 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$, in line with the small growth rate of 6 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ observed for the 2000s.

Based on bottom-up models and inventories, a larger global CH$_4$ emissions of 678 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ are found, mostly because of the still debated upward re-evaluation of geological (Etiope et al., 2008) and fresh water (Walter et al., 2007; Bastviken et al., 2011) emission sources. An averaged total loss of 632 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ is found, by an ensemble of Atmospheric Chemistry models (Lamarque et al., 2013) leading to an imbalance of about 45 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ during the 2000s, as compared to the observed mean growth rate of 6 Tg(CH$_4$) yr$^{-1}$ (Table 6.8; Dlugokencky et al., 2011). There is no constraint that applies to the sum of emissions in the bottom-up approach, unlike for top-down inversions when these have constrained OH fields (e.g., from MCF). Therefore, top-down inversions can help constrain global CH$_4$ emissions in the global budget, although they do not resolve the same level of detail in the mix of sources than the bottom up approaches, and thus provide more limited information about processes (Table 6.8).

6.3.4 Global Nitrogen Budgets and Global N$_2$O Budget in the 1990s

The atmospheric abundance of N$_2$O has been increasing mainly as a result of agricultural intensification to meet the food demand for a growing human population. Use of synthetic fertilizer (primarily from the Haber-Bosch process) use and manure applications increase the production of N$_2$O in soils and sediments, via nitrification and denitrification pathways, leading to increased N$_2$O emissions to the atmosphere. Increased emissions do not only occur in agricultural fields, but also in aquatic systems after nitrogen leaching and runoff, and in natural soils and ocean surface waters as a result of atmospheric deposition of nitrogen originating from agriculture, fossil fuel combustion and industrial activities. Food production is likely responsible for 80% of the increase in atmospheric N$_2$O (Kroeze et al., 1999; Davidson, 2009; Williams and Crutzen, 2010; Syakila and Kroeze, 2011; Zaehle et al., 2011; Park et al., 2012), via the addition of N-fertilizers. Global emissions of N$_2$O are difficult to estimate due to heterogeneity in space and time. Table 6.9 presents global emissions based on upscaling of local flux measurements at the surface. Modeling of the atmospheric life-time of N$_2$O and atmospheric inversions constrain global and regional N$_2$O budgets (Hirsch et al., 2006; Huang et al., 2008; Rhee et al., 2009; Prather et al., 2012), although there is uncertainty in these estimates because of uncertainty in the dominant loss term of N$_2$O, i.e., the destruction of N$_2$O by photolysis and reaction with O(1D) in the stratosphere. The long atmospheric lifetime of N$_2$O (118–131 years, Fleming et al., 2011; Volk et al., 1997; Hsu and Prather, 2010; see Chapter 8) implies that it will take more than a century before atmospheric abundances stabilize after the stabilization of global emissions. This is of concern not only because of its contribution to the radiative forcing (see Glossary), but also because the relative importance of N$_2$O and other greenhouse gases in affecting the ozone layer (Ravishankara et al., 2009; Fleming et al., 2011).

[INSERT TABLE 6.9 HERE]

Table 6.9: Section 1 gives the global nitrogen budget (TgN yr$^{-1}$): a) creation of reactive nitrogen, b) emissions of NO$_x$, NH$_3$ in 2000s to atmosphere, c) deposition of nitrogen to continents and oceans, d) discharge of total nitrogen to coastal ocean and e) conversion of Nr to N$_2$ by denitrification. Section 2 gives the N$_2$O budget for the year 2006, and for the 1990s compared to AR4. Unit: Tg(N$_2$O-N) yr$^{-1}$.

Since AR4 (Table 6.9 for the 1990s), a number of studies allow us to update some of the N$_2$O emission estimates. First and most importantly, the IPCC Guidelines were revised in 2006 (De Klein et al., 2007) and in particular emission factors for estimating agricultural N$_2$O emissions. Applying these 2006 emission factors to global agricultural statistics results in higher direct emissions from agriculture (from fertilized soils and animal production) than in AR4, but into indirect emissions (associated with leaching and runoff of Nr resulting in N$_2$O emissions from groundwater, riparian zones and surface waters) that are considerably lower than reported in AR4 (Table 6.9). It should be noted that emissions of N$_2$O show large uncertainties when default emission factors are applied at the global scale (Crutzen et al., 2008; Davidson, 2009; Smith et al., 2012). Second, estimates of the anthropogenic source of N$_2$O from the open ocean have been made for the
first time. These emissions result from atmospheric deposition of anthropogenic Nr (nitrogen oxides and ammonia/ammonium) (Duce et al., 2008; Suntharalingam et al., 2012). This anthropogenic ocean N₂O source was implicitly included as part of the natural ocean N₂O source in AR4, but is now given as a separate anthropogenic source of 0.2 (0.1–0.4) TgN yr⁻¹ in Table 6.9. Finally, a first estimate of global N₂O uptake at the surface is now available (Syakila et al., 2010; Syakila and Kroeze, 2011), based on reviews of measurements of N₂O uptake in soils and sediments (Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007; Kroeze et al., 2007). The uncertainty in this sink of N₂O is large. On the global scale, this surface sink is negligible, but at the local scale it may not be irrelevant.

6.3.4.1 Atmosphere N₂O Burden and Growth Rate

The concentration of N₂O is currently 20% higher than pre-industrial levels (Figure 6.11; MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006). Figure 6.19 shows the annual growth rate of atmospheric N₂O estimated from direct measurements (NOAA/GMD network of surface stations). On decadal time scales, the concentration of N₂O has been increasing at a rate of 0.73 ± 0.03 ppb yr⁻¹. The inter-annual variability in mid to high latitude N₂O abundance in both the Northern and Southern hemispheres was found to correlate with the strength of the stratospheric Brewer-Dobson circulation (Nevison et al., 2011). Variability in stratosphere to troposphere air mass exchange, coupled with the stratospheric N₂O sink is likely to be responsible for a fraction of the inter-annual variability in tropospheric N₂O, but the understanding of this process is poor (Huang et al., 2008). This removal process signal is obscured in the southern hemisphere by the timing of oceanic thermal and biological ventilation signals (Nevison et al., 2011) and terrestrial sources (Ishijima et al., 2009). These two factors may thus also be important determinants of seasonal and inter-annual variability of N₂O in the atmosphere. Quantitative understanding of terrestrial N₂O emissions variability is poor, although emissions are known to be sensitive to soil water content (Ishijima et al., 2009). A first process model-based estimate suggests that the mainly climate-driven variability in the terrestrial source may account for only 0.07 ppb yr⁻¹ variability in atmospheric N₂O growth rate, which would be difficult to detect in the observed growth rate (Zaehle et al., 2011).

Most N₂O is produced by biological (microbial) processes such as nitrification and denitrification in terrestrial and aquatic systems, including rivers, estuaries, coastal seas and the open ocean (Table 6.9; Freing et al., 2012). In general, more N₂O is formed when more reactive nitrogen is available. The production of N₂O shows large spatial and temporal variability. Emission estimates for tropical regions and for aquatic systems are relatively uncertain. Inverse modeling studies show that the errors in emissions are large, especially in (sub)-tropical regions (e.g., Hirsch et al., 2006; Huang et al., 2008). Emissions from rivers, estuaries and continental shelves have been subject of debate for many years (Seitzinger and Kroeze, 1998; De Klein et al., 2007). Recent studies confirm that rivers can be important sources of N₂O which could be a reason to reconsider recent estimates of aquatic N₂O emissions (Beaulieu et al., 2011; Rosamond et al., 2012).

Table 6.9 does not include the formation of atmospheric N₂O from abiotic decomposition of ammonium nitrate in the presence of light, appropriate relative humidity and a surface. This process has been recently proposed as a potentially important source of N₂O (Rubasinghege et al., 2011), however, a global estimate does not yet exist. Table 6.9 indicates that the global N₂O emissions in the mid-1990s amount to 17.5 (8.1–30.7) TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹. The uncertainty range is consistent with that of atmospheric inversions studies (14.1–17.8) by Huang et al. (2008). The estimates of anthropogenic N₂O emissions of Table 6.9 are in line with the top-down estimates by Prather et al. (2012) of 6.5 ± 1.3 TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹, and somewhat higher than their estimates for natural (9.1 ± 1.3 TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹) and total (15.7 ± 1.1 TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹) emissions. Anthropogenic emissions have steadily increased over the last two decades and where 6.9 (2.7–11.1) TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹ in 2006 or 6% higher than the value in mid-1990s (Davidson, 2009; Zaehle et al., 2011) (see also Figure 6.4c). Overall, anthropogenic N₂O emissions are now a factor of 8 greater than their estimated level in 1900. These trends are consistent with observed increases in atmospheric N₂O (Syakila et al., 2010). Human
activities strongly influence the source of N\textsubscript{2}O, since N-fertilizer used in agriculture is now the main source of nitrogen for nitrification and denitrification (Opdyke et al., 2009). Nitrogen stable isotope ratios confirm that fertilised soils are primarily responsible for the historic increase in N\textsubscript{2}O (Röckmann and Levin, 2005; Sutka et al., 2006; Park et al., 2012).

6.3.4.2 Sensitivity of N\textsubscript{2}O Fluxes to Climate and Elevated CO\textsubscript{2}

Previous studies suggested a considerable positive feedback between N\textsubscript{2}O and climate (Khalil and Rasmussen, 1989) supported by observed glacial-interglacial increases of ~70 ppb in atmospheric N\textsubscript{2}O (Flückiger et al., 1999). Climate change influence marine and terrestrial N\textsubscript{2}O sources, but their individual contribution and even the sign of their response to long-term climate variations are difficult to estimate (see Section 6.2). Simulations by terrestrial biosphere models suggest a moderate increase of global N\textsubscript{2}O emissions with recent climatic changes, mainly related to changes in land temperature (Zaehle and Dalmonech, 2011; Xu-Ri et al., 2012), thus suggesting a possible positive feedback to the climate system. Nonetheless, the recent change in atmospheric N\textsubscript{2}O is largely dominated to anthropogenic reactive nitrogen (Nr) and industrial emissions (Holland et al., 2005; Davidson, 2009; Zaehle and Dalmonech, 2011). Stocker et al. (2013) have found using a global coupled model of climate and biogeochemical cycles, that future climate change will amplify terrestrial N\textsubscript{2}O emissions resulting from anthropogenic Nr additions, consistent with empirical understanding (Butterbach-Bahl and Dannenmann, 2011). This result suggests that the use of constant emission factors might underestimate future N\textsubscript{2}O emission trajectories. Significant uncertainty remains in the N\textsubscript{2}O-climate feedback from land ecosystems, given the poorly known response of emission processes to the changes in seasonal and frequency distribution of precipitation, and also because agricultural emissions themselves may also be sensitive to climate.

N\textsubscript{2}O production will be affected by climate change through the effects on the microbial nitrification and denitrification processes (Barnard et al., 2005; Singh et al., 2010; Butterbach-Bahl and Dannenmann, 2011). Warming experiments tend to show enhanced N\textsubscript{2}O emission (Lohila et al., 2010; Brown et al., 2011; Chantarel et al., 2011; Larsen et al., 2011). Elevated CO\textsubscript{2} predominantly increases N\textsubscript{2}O emissions (van Groenigen et al., 2011), however, reductions have also been observed (Billings et al., 2002; Mosier et al., 2002), induced by changes in soil moisture, plant productivity and nitrogen uptake, as well as activity and composition of soil microbial and fungal communities (Barnard et al., 2005; Singh et al., 2010). The effect of interacting climate and atmospheric CO\textsubscript{2} change modulates and potentially dampens the individual responses to each driver (Brown et al., 2011). A terrestrial biosphere model that integrates the interacting effects of temperature, moisture and CO\textsubscript{2} changes is capable of qualitatively reproducing the observed sensitivities to these factors and their combinations (Xu-Ri et al., 2012). Thawing permafrost soils under particular hydrological settings may liberate reactive nitrogen and turn into significant sources of N\textsubscript{2}O, however, the global significance of this source is not established (Elberling et al., 2010).

6.3.4.3 Global Nitrogen Budget

For base year 2005, anthropogenic activities created ~210 (190–230) Tg N of reactive nitrogen Nr from N\textsubscript{2}, more than 3 times the reactive nitrogen from natural terrestrial sources of ~58 Tg N (50–100 Tg N yr\textsuperscript{-1}) (Table 6.9, Section 1a). Note that the estimate of natural terrestrial biological fixation (58 Tg N yr\textsuperscript{-1}) is lower than former estimates (100 Tg N yr\textsuperscript{-1}, Galloway et al., 2004), but the ranges overlap, 50–100 Tg N yr\textsuperscript{-1}, vs. 90–120 Tg N yr\textsuperscript{-1}, respectively. Of this created reactive nitrogen, NO\textsubscript{x} and NH\textsubscript{3} emissions from anthropogenic sources are ~4-fold greater than natural emissions (Table 6.9, Section 1b). A greater portion of the NH\textsubscript{3} emissions are deposited to the continents rather than to the oceans, relative to the deposition of NO\textsubscript{y}, due to the longer atmospheric residence time of the latter. These deposition estimates are lower limits, as they do not include organic nitrogen species. New model and measurement information (Kanakidou et al., 2012) suggest that incomplete inclusion of emissions and atmospheric chemistry of reduced and oxidized organic nitrogen components in current models may lead to systematic underestimates of total global reactive nitrogen deposition by up to 35% (Table 6.9, Section 1c). Discharge of reactive nitrogen to the coastal oceans is ~45 Tg N yr\textsuperscript{-1} (Table 6.9, Section 1d). Denitrification converts Nr back to atmospheric N\textsubscript{2}. Current estimate for the production of atmospheric N\textsubscript{2} is 110 Tg N yr\textsuperscript{-1} (Bouwman et al., 2013). Thus of the ~280 Tg N yr\textsuperscript{-1} of Nr from anthropogenic and natural sources, ~40% gets converted to N\textsubscript{2} each year. The remaining 60% is stored in terrestrial ecosystems, transported by rivers and by atmospheric transport and deposition to the ocean, or emitted as N\textsubscript{2}O (a small fraction of total Nr only despite the important forcing of increasing
N₂O emissions for climate change). For the oceans, denitrification producing atmospheric N₂ is 200–400 TgN yr⁻¹, which is larger than the current uptake of atmospheric N₂ by ocean biological fixation of 140–177 TgN yr⁻¹ (Table 6.9 Section 1e; Figure 6.4a).

6.4. Projections of Future Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles

6.4.1 Introduction

In this section, we assess coupled model projections of changes in the evolution of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O fluxes, and hence the role of carbon and other biogeochemical cycles in future climate under socio-economic emission scenarios (see Box 6.4). AR4 reported how climate change can affect the natural carbon cycle in a way which could feed back onto climate itself. A comparison of 11 coupled climate-carbon cycle models of different complexity (Coupled Climate-Carbon Cycle Model Intercomparison Project; C4MIP; Friedlingstein et al., 2006) showed that all 11 models simulated a positive feedback. There is substantial quantitative uncertainty in future CO₂ and temperature, both across coupled carbon-climate models (Friedlingstein et al., 2006; Plattner et al., 2008) and within each model parametrizations (Falloon et al., 2011; Booth et al., 2012; Higgins and Harte, 2012). This uncertainty on the coupling between carbon cycle and climate is of comparable magnitude to the uncertainty caused by physical climate processes discussed in Chapter 12 of this report (Denman et al., 2007; Gregory et al., 2009; Huntingford et al., 2009).

Other biogeochemical cycles and feedbacks play an important role in the future of the climate system, although the carbon cycle represents the strongest of these. Natural CH₄ emissions from wetland and fires are sensitive to climate change (Section 6.2; Sections 6.4.7 and 6.3.3.2). The fertilizing effects of nitrogen deposition and rising CO₂ also likely affect CH₄ emissions by wetlands through increased plant productivity (Stocker et al., 2013). Changes in the nitrogen cycle, in addition to interactions with CO₂ sources and sinks, are very likely to affect the emissions of N₂O both on land and from the ocean (Section 6.3.4.2; Section 6.4.6) and potentially on the rate of CH₄ oxidation (Gärdenäs et al., 2011). A recent review highlighted the complexity of terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks on climate change (Arneth et al., 2010) and used the methodology of Gregory et al. (2009) to express their magnitude in common units of W m⁻² K⁻¹ (Figure 6.20). A similar degree of complexity exists in the ocean and in interactions between land, atmosphere and ocean cycles. Many of these processes are not yet represented in coupled climate-biogeochemistry models. Leuzinger et al. (2011) observed a trend from manipulation experiments for higher-order interactions between feedbacks to reduce the magnitude of response. Confidence in the magnitude, and sometimes even the sign, of many of these feedbacks between climate and carbon and other biogeochemical cycles is low.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.20 HERE]

Figure 6.20: A synthesis of the magnitude of biogeochemical feedbacks on climate. Gregory et al. (2009) proposed a framework for expressing non-climate feedbacks in common units (W m⁻² K⁻¹) with physical feedbacks, and Arneth et al. (2010) extended this beyond carbon cycle feedbacks to other terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks. The figure shows the results compiled by Arneth et al. (2010), with ocean carbon feedbacks from the C4MIP coupled climate-carbon models used for AR4 also added. Some further biogeochemical feedbacks are also shown but this list is not exhaustive. Black dots represent single estimates, and coloured bars denote the simple mean of the dots with no weighting or assessment being made to likelihood of any single estimate. There is low confidence in the magnitude of the feedbacks in the lower portion of the figure, especially for those with few, or only one, dot. The role of nitrogen limitation on terrestrial carbon sinks is also shown — this is not a separate feedback, but rather a modulation to the climate-carbon and concentration-carbon feedbacks. These feedback metrics are also likely to be state or scenario dependent and so cannot always be compared like-for-like (see Section 6.4.2.2). Results have been compiled from (a) Arneth et al. (2010), (b) Friedlingstein et al. (2006), (c) HadGEM2-ES (Collins et al., 2011) simulations, (d) Burke et al. (2012), (e) von Deimling et al. (2012), (f) Stocker et al. (2013). Note the different x-axis scale for the lower portion of the figure.

The response of land and ocean carbon storage to changes in climate, atmospheric CO₂ and other anthropogenic activities (e.g., land use change; Table 6.2) varies strongly on different timescales. This chapter has assessed carbon cycle changes across many timescales from millennial (see Section 6.2) to inter-annual and seasonal (see Section 6.3), and these are summarised in Table 6.10. A common result is that an increase in atmospheric CO₂ will always lead to an increase in land and ocean carbon storage, all other things being held constant. Cox et al. (2013) find an empirical relationship between short term inter-annual variability and long-term land tropical carbon cycle sensitivity which may offer an observational constraint on the climate-carbon cycle response over the next century. Generally, however, changes in climate on
different timescales do not lead to a consistent sign and magnitude of the response in carbon storage change
due to the very many different mechanisms that operate. Thus, changes in carbon cycling on one timescale
cannot be extrapolated to make projections on different timescales, but can provide valuable information on
the processes at work and can be used to evaluate and improve models.

[INSERT TABLE 6.10 HERE]

**Table 6.10:** Comparison of the sign and magnitude of changes in carbon storage (PgC) by land and ocean over different
timescales. These changes are shown as approximate numbers to allow a comparison across timescales. For more
details see the indicated chapter section. An indication, where known, of what causes these changes (climate, CO₂, land
use change) is also given with an indication of the sign: ‘+’ means that an increase in CO₂ or global-mean temperature
is associated with an increase in carbon storage (positive β or γ — see Section 6.4.2), and a ‘–’ means an increase in
CO₂ or global-mean temperature is associated with a decrease in carbon storage (negative β or γ). The processes which
operate to drive these changes can vary markedly, e.g., from seasonal phenology of vegetation to long-term changes in
ice sheet cover or ocean circulation impacting carbon reservoirs. Some of these processes are ‘reversible’ in the context
that they can increase and decrease cyclically, whereas some are ‘irreversible’ in the context that changes in one sense
might be much longer than in the opposite direction.

[START BOX 6.4 HERE]

**Box 6.4: Climate-Carbon Cycle Models and Experimental Design**

What are coupled climate-carbon cycle models and why do we need them?

Atmosphere-Ocean general circulation models (AO-GCMs, see Glossary) have long been used for making
climate projections, and have formed the core of previous IPCC climate projection chapters (e.g., Meehl et
al. (2007), see also Chapters 1, 9, 12). For the 5th Coupled Model Intercomparison Project (CMIP5), many
models now have an interactive carbon cycle. What exactly does this mean, how do they work and how does
does their use differ from previous climate models? Atmosphere-ocean GCMs typically represent the physical
behaviour of the atmosphere and oceans but atmospheric composition, such as the amount of CO₂ in the
atmosphere, is prescribed as an input to the model. This approach neglects the fact that changes in climate
might affect the natural biogeochemical cycles, which control atmospheric composition, and so there is a
need to represent these processes in climate projections.

At the core of coupled climate-carbon cycle models is the physical climate model, but additional components
of land and ocean biogeochemistry respond to the changes in the climate conditions to influence in return the
atmospheric CO₂ concentration. Input to the models comes in the form of anthropogenic CO₂ emissions,
which can increase the CO₂ and then the natural carbon cycle exchanges CO₂ between the atmosphere and
land and ocean components. These ‘climate-carbon cycle models’ (‘Earth System Models’, ESMs — see
Glossary) provide a predictive link between fossil fuel CO₂ emissions and future CO₂ concentrations and
climate and are an important part of the CMIP5 experimental design (Hibbard et al., 2007; Taylor et al.,
2012).

Apart from Earth System GCMs, so called Earth System models of intermediate complexity (EMICs) are
often used to perform similar experiments (Claussen et al., 2002; Plattner et al., 2008). EMICs have reduced
resolution or complexity but run much more quickly and can be used for longer experiments or large
ensembles.

How are these models used?

The capability of ESMs to simulate carbon cycle processes and feedbacks and in some models other
biogeochemical cycles, allows for a greater range of quantities to be simulated such as changes in natural
carbon stores, fluxes or ecosystem functioning. There may also be applications where it is desirable for the
user to pre-define the pathway of atmospheric CO₂ and prescribe it as a forcing to the ESMs. Thus,
numerical simulations with ESM models can be either ‘concentration driven’ or ‘emissions driven’.

Concentration-driven simulations follow the ‘traditional’ approach of prescribing the time-evolution of
atmospheric CO₂ as an input to the model. This is shown schematically in Box 6.4 Figure 1 (left hand side).
Atmospheric CO₂ concentration is prescribed as input to the model from a given scenario and follows a pre-
defined pathway regardless of changes in the climate or natural carbon cycle processes. The processes between the horizontal dashed lines in the figure represent the model components which are calculated during the concentration-driven simulation. Externally prescribed changes in atmospheric CO₂ concentration, which drive climate change, affect land and ocean carbon storage. By construction, changes in land and ocean storage, however, do not feedback on the atmospheric CO₂ concentration nor on climate. The changes in natural carbon fluxes and stores are output by the model.

So called ‘compatible fossil fuel emissions’, \( E \), can be diagnosed afterwards from mass conservation by calculating the residual between the prescribed CO₂ pathway and the natural fluxes:

\[
E = \frac{dCO_2}{dt_{\text{prescribed}}} + (\text{land\_carbon\_uptake} + \text{ocean\_carbon\_uptake})
\]  

(6.1)

Land use change emissions cannot be diagnosed separately from a single simulation (see Section 6.4.3.2).

[INSERT BOX 6.4, FIGURE 1 HERE]

**Box 6.4, Figure 1:** Schematic representation of carbon cycle numerical experimental design. Concentration-driven (left hand side) and emissions-driven (right hand side) simulation experiments make use of the same ESM models, but configured differently. Concentration-driven simulations prescribe atmospheric CO₂ as a pre-defined input to the climate and carbon cycle model components, but their output does not affect the CO₂. Compatible emissions can be calculated from the output of the concentration driven simulations. Emissions-driven simulations prescribe CO₂ emissions as the input and atmospheric CO₂ is an internally calculated element of the Earth system model.

**Emissions-driven** simulations allow the full range of interactions in the models to operate and determine the evolution of atmospheric CO₂ and climate as an internal part of the simulation itself (Box 6.4, Figure 1, right hand side). In this case emissions of CO₂ are the externally prescribed input to the model and the subsequent changes in atmospheric CO₂ concentration are simulated by it.

In **emissions-driven** experiments, the global atmospheric CO₂ growth rate is calculated within the model due to the net balance between the anthropogenic emissions, \( E \), and natural fluxes:

\[
\frac{dCO}{dt_{\text{simulated}}} = E - (\text{land\_carbon\_uptake} + \text{ocean\_carbon\_uptake})
\]  

(6.2)

The effect of climate change on the natural carbon cycle will manifest itself either through changes in atmospheric CO₂ in the **emissions-driven** experiments or in the compatible emissions in the **concentration-driven** experiments.

Concentration-driven simulation experiments have the advantage that they can also be performed by GCMs without an interactive carbon cycle and have been used extensively in previous assessments (e.g., Prentice et al., 2001). For this reason, most of the RCP simulations (see Chapter 1) presented later in this Chapter with carbon cycle models and in Chapter 12 with models that do not all have an interactive carbon cycle, are performed this way. Emissions-driven simulations have the advantage of representing the full range of interactions in the coupled climate-carbon cycle models. The RCP8.5 pathway was repeated by many ESM models as an emissions-driven simulation (Chapter 12).

**Feedback Analysis**

The Earth System models are made up of many ‘components’, corresponding to different processes or aspects of the system. In order to understand their behaviour techniques have been applied to assess different aspects of the models' sensitivities (Friedlingstein et al., 2003; Friedlingstein et al., 2006; Arora et al., 2013). The two dominant emerging interactions are the sensitivity of the carbon cycle to changes in CO₂ and its sensitivity to changes in climate. These can be measured using two metrics: ‘beta’ (\( \beta \)) measures the strength of changes in carbon fluxes by land or ocean in response to changes in atmospheric CO₂; ‘gamma’ (\( \gamma \)) measure the strength of changes in carbon fluxes by land or ocean in response to changes in climate. These
metrics can be calculated as cumulative changes in carbon storage (as in Friedlingstein et al., 2006) or instantaneous rates of change (Arora et al., 2013).

It is not possible to calculate these sensitivities in a single simulation, so it is necessary to perform ‘decoupled’ simulations where some processes in the models are artificially disabled in order to be able to evaluate the changes in other processes. See Box 6.4 Table 1.

**Box 6.4, Table 1:** Configurations of simulations designed for feedback analysis by allowing some carbon-climate interactions to operate but holding others constant. The curves denote whether increasing or constant CO₂ values are input to the radiation and carbon cycle model components. In a fully coupled simulation, the carbon cycle components of the models experience both changes in atmospheric CO₂ (see Box 6.3 on fertilization) and changes in climate. In “biogeochemically” coupled experiments, the atmospheric radiation experiences constant CO₂ (i.e., the radiative forcing of increased CO₂ is not activated in the simulation) while the carbon cycle model components experience increasing CO₂. This experiment quantifies the strength of the effect of rising CO₂ concentration alone on the carbon cycle (β). In a radiatively coupled experiment, the climate model's radiation scheme experiences an increase in the radiative forcing of CO₂ (and hence produces a change in climate) but CO₂ concentration is kept fixed to pre-industrial value as input to the carbon cycle model components. This simulation quantifies the effect of climate change alone on the carbon cycle (γ).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reason</th>
<th>CO₂ input to radiation scheme</th>
<th>CO₂ input to carbon-cycle scheme</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fully coupled</td>
<td></td>
<td>Simulates the fully coupled system</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Biogeochemically” coupled</td>
<td></td>
<td>Isolates the carbon-cycle response to CO₂ (β) for land and oceans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘esmFixClim’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radiatively coupled</td>
<td></td>
<td>Isolates carbon-cycle response to climate change (γ) for land and for oceans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘esmFdbk’</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A large positive value of β denotes that a model responds to increasing CO₂ by simulating large increases in natural carbon sinks. Negative values of γ denote that a model response to climate warming is to reduce CO₂ uptake from the atmosphere, whilst a positive value means warming acts to increase CO₂ uptake. β and γ values are not specified in a model, but are properties that emerge from the suite of complex processes represented in the model. The values of the β and γ metrics diagnosed from simulations can vary from place to place within the same model (see Section 6.4.2.3) although it is the average over the whole globe that determines the global extent of the climate-carbon cycle feedback.

Such an idealised analysis framework should be seen as a technique for assessing relative sensitivities of models and understanding their differences, rather than as absolute measures of invariant system properties. By design, these experiments exclude land use change.

The complex ESMs have new components and new processes beyond conventional atmosphere-ocean GCMs and thus require additional evaluation to assess their ability to make climate projections. Evaluation of the carbon cycle model components of ESMs is presented in Sections 6.3.2.5.6 for ocean carbon models and 6.3.2.6.6 for land carbon models. Evaluation of the fully coupled ESMs is presented in Chapter 9.

END BOX 6.4 HERE]
6.4.2 Carbon Cycle Feedbacks in CMIP5 Models

6.4.2.1 Global Analysis

The carbon cycle response to future climate and CO₂ changes can be viewed as two strong and opposing feedbacks (Gregory et al., 2009). The climate-carbon response (γ) determines changes in carbon storage due to changes in climate, and the concentration-carbon response (β) determines changes in storage due to elevated CO₂. Climate-carbon cycle feedback responses have been analyzed for 8 CMIP5 ESMs which performed idealized simulations involving atmospheric CO₂ increasing at a prescribed rate of 1% per year (Arora et al., 2013; Box 6.4). There is high confidence that increased atmospheric CO₂ will lead to increased land and ocean carbon uptake but by an uncertain amount. Models agree on the sign of land and ocean response to rising CO₂ but show only medium and low agreement for the magnitude of ocean and land carbon uptake respectively (Figure 6.21). Future climate change will decrease land and ocean carbon uptake compared to the case with constant climate (medium confidence). Models agree on the sign, globally, of land and ocean response to climate change but show low agreement on the magnitude of this response, especially for the land. Land and ocean carbon uptake may differ in sign between different regions and between models (Section 6.4.2.3). Inclusion of N-cycle processes in two of the land carbon cycle model components out of these 8 reduces the magnitude of the sensitivity to both CO₂ and climate (Section 6.4.6.3) and increases the spread across the CMIP5 ensemble. The CMIP5 spread in ocean sensitivity to CO₂ and climate appears reduced compared with C4MIP.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.21 HERE]

Figure 6.21: Comparison of carbon cycle feedback metrics between the C4MIP ensemble of 7 GCMs and 4 EMICs under the SRES-A2 scenario (Friedlingstein et al., 2006) and the 8 CMIP5 models (Arora et al., 2013) under the 140-year 1% CO₂ increase per year scenario. Black dots represent a single model simulation and coloured bars the mean of the multi-model results, grey dots are used for models with a coupled terrestrial nitrogen cycle. The comparison with C4MIP is for context, but these metrics are known to be variable across different scenarios and rates of change (see Section 6.4.2.2). Some of the CMIP5 models are derived from models that contributed to C4MIP and some are new to this analysis. Table 6.11 lists the main attributes of each CMIP5 model used in this analysis. The SRES A2 scenario is closer in rate of change to a 0.5% yr⁻¹ scenario and as such it should be expected that the CMIP5 γ terms are comparable, but the β terms are likely to be around 20% smaller for CMIP5 than for C4MIP due to lags in the ability of the land and ocean to respond to higher rates of CO₂ increase (Gregory et al., 2009). This dependence on scenario (Section 6.4.2.2) reduces confidence in any quantitative statements of how CMIP5 carbon cycle feedbacks differ from C4MIP. CMIP5 Models used: MPI-ESM-LR, BCC-CSM1, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, CanESM2, NorESM-ME, CESM1-BGC, MIROC-ESM.

[INSERT TABLE 6.11 HERE]

Table 6.11: CMIP5 model descriptions in terms of carbon cycle attributes and processes.

The role of the idealized experiment presented here is to study model processes and understand what causes the differences between models. Arora et al. (2013) assessed the global carbon budget from these idealized simulations and found that the CO₂ contribution to changes in land and ocean carbon storage sensitivity is typically 4–5 times larger than the sensitivity to climate across the CMIP5 ESMs. The land carbon-climate response (γ) is larger than the ocean carbon-climate response in all models. Whilst land and ocean contribute equally to the total carbon-concentration response (β), the model spread in the land response is greater than for the ocean.

6.4.2.2 Scenario Dependence of Feedbacks

The values of carbon-cycle feedback metrics can vary markedly for different scenarios and as such cannot be used to compare model simulations over different time periods, nor inter-compare model simulations with different scenarios (Arora et al., 2013). Gregory et al. (2009) demonstrated how sensitive the feedback metrics are to the rate of change of CO₂ for two models: faster rates of CO₂ increase lead to reduced beta values as the carbon uptake (especially in the ocean) lags further behind the forcing. γ is much less sensitive to the scenario, as both global temperature and carbon uptake lag the forcing.

6.4.2.3 Regional Feedback Analysis
The linear feedback analysis with the $\beta$ and $\gamma$ metrics of Friedlingstein et al. (2006) has been applied at the regional scale to future carbon uptake by Roy et al. (2011), Yoshikawa et al. (2008). Figure 6.22 shows this analysis extended to land and ocean points for the CMIP5 models under the 1% yr$^{-1}$ CO$_2$ simulations.

**[INSERT FIGURE 6.22 HERE]**

**Figure 6.22:** The spatial distributions of multi model-mean land and ocean $\beta$ and $\gamma$ for 7 CMIP5 models using the concentration-driven idealised 1% per year CO$_2$ simulations. For land and ocean, $\beta$ and $\gamma$ are defined from changes in terrestrial carbon storage and changes in air-sea integrated fluxes respectively, from 1xCO$_2$ to 4xCO$_2$, relative to global (not local) CO$_2$ and temperature change. In the zonal mean plots, the solid lines show the multi-model mean and shaded areas denote $\pm$1 standard deviation. Models used are: BCC-CSM1-1, CanESM2, CESM1-BGC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, MPI-ESM-LR, NorESM1-ME. The dashed lines show the models that include a land carbon component with an explicit representation of N-cycle processes (CESM1-BGC, NorESM1-ME).

### Regional ocean response

Increased CO$_2$ is projected by the CMIP5 models to increase oceanic CO$_2$ sinks almost everywhere (positive $\beta$) (**high confidence**) with the exception of some very limited areas (Figure 6.22). The spatial distribution of the CO$_2$ ocean response, $\beta_{o}$, is consistent between the models and with the Roy et al. (2011) analysis. On average, the regions with the strongest increase of oceanic CO$_2$ sinks in response to higher atmospheric CO$_2$ are the North Atlantic and the Southern Ocean. The magnitude and distribution of $\beta_{o}$ in the ocean closely resemble the distribution of historical anthropogenic CO$_2$ flux from inversion studies and forward modelling studies (Gruber et al., 2009), with the dominant anthropogenic CO$_2$ uptake in the Southern Ocean (Section 6.3.2.5).

Climate warming is projected by the CMIP5 models to reduce oceanic carbon uptake in most oceanic regions (negative $\gamma$) (**medium confidence**) consistent with the Roy et al. (2011) analysis (Figure 6.22). This sensitivity of ocean CO$_2$ sinks to climate, $\gamma_{o}$, is mostly negative (i.e., a reduced regional ocean CO$_2$ sink in response to climate change) but with regions of positive values in the Arctic, the Antarctic and in the equatorial Pacific (i.e., climate change increases ocean CO$_2$ sink in these regions). The North Atlantic Ocean and the mid-latitude Southern Ocean have the largest negative $\gamma_{o}$ values. Reduced CO$_2$ uptake in response to climate change in the sub-polar Southern Ocean and the tropical regions has been attributed to warming induced decreased CO$_2$ solubility, reduced CO$_2$ uptake in the mid-latitudes to decreased CO$_2$ solubility and decreased water mass formation which reduces the absorption of anthropogenic CO$_2$ in intermediate and deep waters (Roy et al., 2011). Increased uptake in the Arctic and the polar Southern Ocean is partly associated with a reduction in the fractional sea ice coverage (Roy et al., 2011).

### Regional land response

Increased CO$_2$ is projected by the CMIP5 models to increase land CO$_2$ sinks everywhere (positive $\beta$) (**medium confidence**). This response, $\beta_{L}$, has the largest values over tropical land, in humid rather than arid regions, associated with enhanced carbon uptake in forested areas of already high biomass. In the zonal totals, there is a secondary peak of high $\beta_{L}$ values over Northern Hemisphere temperate and boreal ecosystems, partly due to a greater land area there but also coincident with large areas of forest. Models agree on the sign of response but have low agreement on the magnitude.

The climate effect alone is projected by the CMIP5 models to reduce land CO$_2$ sinks in tropics and mid-latitudes (negative $\gamma$) (**medium confidence**). CMIP5 models show medium agreement that warming may increase land carbon uptake in high latitudes but none of these models include representation of permafrost carbon pools which are projected to decrease in warmer conditions (Section 6.4.3.3), therefore confidence is low regarding the sign and magnitude of future high-latitude land carbon response to climate change. Matthews et al. (2005) showed that vegetation productivity is the major cause of C4MIP model spread, but this manifests itself as changes in soil organic matter (Jones and Falloon, 2009).

### Implications of the Future Projections for the Carbon Cycle and Compatible Emissions

#### 6.4.3.1 The RCP Future CO$_2$ Concentration and Emissions Scenarios

The CMIP5 simulations include 4 future scenarios referred to as ‘Representative Concentration Pathways’ or RCPs (see Glossary) (Moss et al., 2010): RCP2.6, RCP4.5, RCP6.0, RCP8.5 (see Chapter 1). These future scenarios include CO$_2$ concentration and emissions, and have been generated by four Integrated Assessment
Models (IAMs) and are labelled according to the approximate global radiative forcing level at 2100. These scenarios are described in more detail in Chapter 1 (Figure 1.16) and chapter 12 (12.3) and also documented in Annex II.

van Vuuren et al. (2011) showed that the basic climate and carbon cycle responses of IAMs is generally consistent with the spread of climate and carbon cycle responses from ESMs. For the physical and biogeochemical components of the RCP scenarios 4.5, 6.0 and 8.5, the underlying IAMs are closely related. Only the IMAGE IAM, which created RCP2.6, differs markedly by using a more sophisticated carbon cycle sub-model for land and ocean. The MAGICC6 simple climate model was subsequently used to generate the CO₂ pathway for all 4 RCP scenarios using the CO₂ emissions output by the 4 IAMs (Meinshausen et al., 2011).

6.4.3.2 Land Use Changes in Future Scenarios

ESMs and IAMs use a diversity of approaches for representing land use changes, including different land use classifications, parameter settings, and geographical scales. To implement land use change in a consistent manner across ESMs, a ‘harmonized’ set of annual gridded land use change during the period 1500–2100 was developed for input to the CMIP5 ESMs (Hurtt et al., 2011).

Not all the CMIP5 ESMs used the full range of information available from the land use change scenarios, such as wood harvest projections or sub-grid scale shifting cultivation. Sensitivity studies indicated that these processes along with the start date of the simulation all strongly affect estimated carbon fluxes (Hurtt et al., 2011; Sentman et al., 2011).

Land use has been in the past and will be in the future a significant driver of forest land cover change and terrestrial carbon storage. Land use trajectories in the RCPs show very distinct trends and cover a wide-range of projections. These land use trajectories are very sensitive to assumptions made by each individual IAM regarding the amount of land needed for food production (Figure 6.23). The area of cropland and pasture increases in RCP8.5 with the MESSAGE IAM model, mostly driven by an increasing global population, but cropland area also increases in the RCP2.6 with the IMAGE IAM model, as a result of bio-energy production and increased food demand as well. RCP6 with the AIM model shows an expansion of cropland but a decline in pasture land. RCP4.5 with the GCAM IAM is the only scenario to show a decrease in global cropland. Several studies (Wise et al., 2009; Thomson et al., 2010; Tilman et al., 2011) highlight the large sensitivity of future land use requirements to assumptions such as increases in crop yield, changes in diet, or how agricultural technology and intensification is applied.

Within the IAMs, land use change is translated into land use CO₂ emissions as shown in Figure 6.23(b). Cumulative emissions for the 21st century (Figure 6.23c) vary markedly across RCPs, with increasing cropland and pastureland areas in RCP2.6 and RCP8.5 giving rise to the highest emissions from land use change, RCP4.5 to intermediate emissions, and RCP6.0 to close to zero net emissions. All scenarios suggest that 21st century land use emissions will be less than half of those from 1850 to present day as rate of change of land conversion stabilises in future.

The adoption of widely differing approaches among ESMs for the treatment and diagnosis of land use and land cover change (LULCC) processes in terrestrial carbon cycle models leads to substantial between-model variation in the simulated impact on land carbon stocks. It is not yet possible to fully quantify LULCC fluxes from the CMIP5 model simulations. The harmonization process applied to LULCC datasets for CMIP5 has been an important step toward consistency among IAMs, however, among ESMs, and between IAMs and ESMs, assignment of meaningful uncertainty ranges to present-day and future LULCC fluxes and states remains a critical knowledge gap with implications for compatible emissions to achieve CO₂ pathways (Section 6.4.3.3; Jones et al., 2013).

Figure 6.23: Land use trends and CO₂ emissions according to the four different integrated assessment models (IAMs) used to define the RCP scenarios. Global changes in croplands and pasture from the historical record and the RCP scenarios (top left), and associated annual land use emissions of CO₂ (bottom left). Bars (right panel) show cumulative land use emissions for the historical period (defined here as 1850–2005) and the 4 RCP scenarios from 2006 to 2100.
6.4.3.3 Projections of Future Carbon Cycle Response by ESMs Under the RCP Scenarios

Simulated changes in land and ocean carbon uptake and storage under the four RCP scenarios are presented here using results from CMIP5 ESMs concentration-driven simulations (see Box 6.4). The implications of these changes on atmospheric CO₂ and climate as simulated by CMIP5 emissions-driven simulations are presented in Chapter 12.

The results of the concentration-driven CMIP5 ESMs simulations show medium agreement on the magnitude of cumulative ocean carbon uptake from 1850 to 2005 (Figure 6.24a): average 127 ± 28 PgC (1 standard deviation). The models show low agreement on the sign and magnitude of changes in land carbon storage (Figure 6.24a): average 2 ± 74 PgC (1 standard deviation). These central estimates are very close to observational estimates of 125 ± 25 PgC for the ocean and –5 ± 40 PgC for the net cumulative land-atmosphere flux respectively (see Table 6.12), but show a large spread across models. For all four RCP scenarios all models project continued ocean uptake throughout the 21st century. For RCP4.5, all the models also project an increase in land carbon uptake, but for RCP2.6, RCP6.0 and RCP8.5 a minority of models (4 out of 11 for RCP2.6, 1 out of 8 for RCP6.0 and 4 out of 15 for RCP8.5; Jones et al., 2013) project a decrease in land carbon storage at 2100 relative to 2005. Model spread in land carbon projections is much greater than model spread in ocean carbon projections at least in part due to different treatment of land use change. Decade mean land and ocean fluxes are documented in Annex II, Table AII.3.1a, b. Important processes missing from many or all CMIP5 land carbon cycles include the role of nutrient cycles, permafrost, fire and ecosystem acclimation to changing climate. For this reason we assign low confidence to quantitative projections of future land uptake.

![INSERT FIGURE 6.24 HERE]

Figure 6.24: Cumulative land and ocean carbon uptake simulated for the historical period 1850–2005 (top panel) and for the four RCP scenarios up to 2100 (panels b-e). Mean (thick line) and 1 standard deviation (shaded). Vertical bars on the right show the full model range as well as standard deviation. Black bars show observationally derived estimates for 2005. Models used: CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-CC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, IPSL-CM5B-LR, MIROC-ESM-CHEM, MIROC-ESM, MPI-ESM-LR, NorESM1-ME, INMCM4, CESM1-BGC, BCC-CSM1.1. Not every model performed every scenario simulation.

The concentration-driven ESM simulations can be used to quantify the compatible fossil fuel emissions required to follow the four RCP CO₂ pathways (Jones et al., 2013; see Box 6.4, Figure 6.25, Table 6.12, Annex II, Table AII.2.1a). There is significant spread between ESMs, but general consistency between ESMs and compatible emissions estimated by IAMs to define each RCP scenario. However, for RCP8.5 on average, the CMIP5 models project lower compatible emissions than the MESSAGE IAM. The IMAGE IAM predicts that global negative emissions are required to achieve the RCP2.6 decline in radiative forcing from 3 W m⁻² to 2.6 W m⁻² by 2100. All models agree that strong emissions reductions are required to achieve this after about 2020 (Jones et al., 2013). An average emission reduction of 50% (range 14–96%) is required by 2050 relative to 1990 levels. There is disagreement between those ESMs which performed this simulation over the necessity for global emissions in the RCP2.6 to become negative by the end of the 21st century to achieve this, with 6 ESMs simulating negative compatible emissions and 4 ESM models simulating positive emissions from 2080 to 2100. The RCP2.6 scenario achieves this negative emission rate through use of large-scale bio-energy with carbon-capture and storage (BECCS), which would be classed as a carbon dioxide removal (CDR) form of geoengineering under the definition used in this IPCC report, and is discussed further in Section 6.5.2. The ESMs themselves make no assumptions about how the compatible emissions could or would be achieved, but merely compute the global total emission that is required to follow the CO₂ concentration pathway, accounting for the carbon cycle response to climate and CO₂, and for land use change CO₂ emissions.

Table 6.12: The range of compatible fossil fuel emissions (PgC) simulated by the CMIP5 models for the historical period and the 4 RCP scenarios, expressed as cumulative fossil fuel emission. In order to be consistent with Table 6.1 budgets are calculated up to 2011 for historical and 2012–2100 for future scenarios, and values are rounded to the nearest 5 PgC.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compatible Fossil Fuel Emissions</th>
<th>Land Carbon Changes</th>
<th>Ocean Carbon Changes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Diagnosed from Concentration-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diagnosed from Emissions-</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diagnosed from IAM</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Driven CMIP5 Simulations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Historical / RCP Scenario</th>
<th>CMIP5 ESM Mean</th>
<th>CMIP5 ESM Range</th>
<th>Historical / RCP Scenario</th>
<th>CMIP5 ESM Mean</th>
<th>CMIP5 ESM Range</th>
<th>Historical / RCP Scenario</th>
<th>CMIP5 ESM Mean</th>
<th>CMIP5 ESM Range</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1850–2011</td>
<td>365(^a)</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>235–455</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>−125–160</td>
<td>140 ± 25(^b)</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>110–220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCP2.6</td>
<td>275</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>140–410</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>−50–195</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>105–185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCP4.5</td>
<td>735</td>
<td>780</td>
<td>595–1005</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>55–450</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>185–400</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCP6.0</td>
<td>1165</td>
<td>1060</td>
<td>840–1250</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>−80–370</td>
<td>295</td>
<td>265–335</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RCP8.5</td>
<td>1855</td>
<td>1685</td>
<td>1415–1910</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>−165–500</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>320–635</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
(a) Historical estimates of fossil fuel are as prescribed to all CMIP5 ESM models in the emissions-driven simulations (Andres et al., 2011).
(b) Estimate of historical net land and ocean carbon uptake from Table 6.1 but over the shorter 1850–2011 time period.
(c) IAM breakdown of future carbon changes by land and ocean are not available.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.25 HERE]

Figure 6.25: Compatible fossil fuel emissions simulated by the CMIP5 ESM models for the 4 RCP scenarios. Top: time series of compatible emission rate (PgC yr\(^−1\)). Dashed lines represent the historical estimates and emissions calculated by the integrated assessment models (IAM) used to define the RCP scenarios, solid lines and plumes show results from CMIP5 ESMs (model mean, with 1 standard deviation shaded). Bottom: cumulative emissions for the historical period (1860–2005) and 21st century (defined in CMIP5 as 2006–2100) for historical estimates and RCP scenarios. Dots denote individual ESM results, bars show the multi-model mean. In the CMIP5 model results, total carbon in the land-atmosphere-ocean system can be tracked and changes in this total must equal fossil fuel emissions to the system (see Box 6.4). Models used: CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-CC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, IPSL-CM5B-LR, MIROC-ESM-CHEM, MIROC-ESM, MPI-ESM-LR, NorESM1-ME, INMCM4, CESM1-BGC, BCC-CSM1.1. Not every model performed every scenario simulation.

The dominant cause of future changes in the airborne fraction of fossil fuel emissions (see Section 6.3.2.4) is the emissions scenario and not carbon cycle feedbacks (Jones et al., 2013; Figure 6.26). Models show high agreement that 21st century cumulative airborne fraction will increase under rapidly increasing CO\(_2\) in RCP8.5 and decreases under the peak-and-decline RCP2.6 scenarios. The airborne fraction declines slightly under RCP4.5 and remains of similar magnitude in the RCP6.0 scenario. Between-model spread in changes in the land-fraction is greater than between-scenario spread. Models show high agreement that the ocean fraction will increase under RCP2.6 and remain of similar magnitude in the other RCP scenarios.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.26 HERE]

Figure 6.26: Changes in atmospheric, land and ocean fraction of fossil fuel carbon emissions. The fractions are defined as the changes in storage in each component (atmosphere, land, ocean) divided by the compatible fossil fuel emissions derived from each CMIP5 simulation for the 4 RCP scenarios. Solid circles show the observed estimate based on Table 6.1 for the 1990s. The coloured bars denote the cumulative uptake fractions for the 21st century under the different RCP scenarios for each model. Multi-model mean values are shown as star symbols and the multi-model range (min-to-max) and standard deviation are shown by thin and thick vertical lines respectively. Due to the difficulty of estimating land use emissions from the ESMs this figure uses a fossil fuel definition of airborne fraction, rather than the preferred definition of fossil and land use emissions discussed in Section 6.3.2.4. 21st century cumulative atmospheric, land and ocean fractions are shown here in preference to the more commonly shown instantaneous fractions because for RCP2.6 emissions reach and cross zero for some models and so an instantaneous definition of AF becomes singular at that point. Models used: CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-CC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, IPSL-CM5B-LR, MIROC-ESM-CHEM, MIROC-ESM, MPI-ESM-LR, NorESM1-ME, INMCM4, CESM1-BGC. Not every model performed every scenario simulation.

Several studies (Jones et al., 2006; Matthews, 2006; Plattner et al., 2008; Miyama and Kawamiya, 2009) have shown that climate-carbon cycle feedbacks affect the compatible fossil fuel CO\(_2\) emissions that are consistent with a given CO\(_2\) concentration pathway. Using decoupled RCP4.5 simulations (see Box 6.4) five CMIP5 ESMs agree that the climate impact on carbon uptake by both land and oceans will reduce the compatible fossil fuel CO\(_2\) emissions for that scenario by between 6% and 29% between 2006 and 2100 respectively (Figure 6.27) equating to an average of 157 ± 76 PgC (1 standard deviation) less carbon that can be emitted from fossil fuel use if climate feedback (see Glossary) is included. Compatible emissions would
be reduced by a greater degree under higher CO₂ scenarios which exhibit a greater degree of climate change (Jones et al., 2006).

[INSERT FIGURE 6.27 HERE]

**Figure 6.27:** Compatible fossil fuel emissions for the RCP4.5 scenario (top panel) in the presence (red) and absence (blue) of the climate feedback on the carbon cycle, and the difference between them (bottom panel). Multi-model mean, 10-year smoothed values are shown, with 1 standard deviation shaded. This shows the impact of climate change on the compatible fossil fuel CO₂ emissions to achieve the RCP4.5 CO₂ concentration pathway. Models used: CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR and MIROC-ESM.

### 6.4.3.4 Permafrost Carbon

Current estimates of permafrost soil carbon stocks are ~1700 PgC (Tarnocai et al., 2009), the single largest component of the terrestrial carbon pool. Terrestrial carbon models project a land CO₂ sink with warming at high northern latitudes, however none of the models participating in C4MIP or CMIP5 included explicit representation of permafrost soil carbon decomposition in response to future warming. Including permafrost carbon processes into an ESM may change the sign of the high northern latitude carbon cycle response to warming from a sink to a source (Koven et al., 2011). The magnitude of the source of CO₂ to the atmosphere from decomposition of permafrost carbon in response to warming varies widely by 2100 according to different techniques and scenarios. Process-models provide different estimates of the cumulative loss of permafrost carbon: 7–17 PgC (Zhuang et al., 2006), 55–69 Pg (Koven et al., 2011), 126–254 PgC (Schaefer et al., 2011) and 68–508 PgC (MacDougall et al., 2012). Combining observed vertical soil C profiles with modeled thaw rates provides an estimate that the total quantity of newly-thawed soil carbon by 2100 will be 246 PgC for RCP4.5 and 436 PgC for RCP8.5 (Harden et al., 2012), although not all of this will be released to the atmosphere on that timescale. Uncertainty estimates suggest the cumulative loss of permafrost carbon could range from 33 to 114 PgC (68% range) under RCP8.5 warming (Schneider von Deimling et al., 2012), or 50–270 PgC (5th–95th percentile range; Burke et al., 2012). The best estimate range for carbon released from thawed permafrost by 2100 is from 50 to more than 250 PgC for RCP8.5. Sources of uncertainty for the permafrost carbon feedback include the physical thawing rates, the fraction of carbon that is released after being thawed and the timescales of release, possible mitigating nutrient feedbacks, and the role of fine-scale processes such as spatial variability in permafrost degradation. It is also uncertain how much thawed carbon will decompose to CO₂ or to CH₄ (see Section 6.4.7; and Chapter 12, Sections 12.5.5.4 and 12.4.8.1).

### 6.4.4 Future Ocean Acidification

A fraction of CO₂ emitted to the atmosphere dissolves in the ocean, reducing surface ocean pH and carbonate ion concentrations. The associated chemistry response to a given change in CO₂ concentration is known with very high confidence. Expected future changes are in line with what is measured at ocean time series stations (see Chapter 3). Multi-model projections using ocean process-based carbon cycle models discussed in AR4 demonstrate large decreases in pH and carbonate ion concentration [CO₃²⁻] during the 21st century throughout the world oceans (Orr et al., 2005). The largest decrease in surface [CO₃²⁻] occur in the warmer low and mid-latitudes, which are naturally rich in this ion (Feely et al., 2009). However, it is the low Ωₐ waters in the high-latitudes and in the upwelling regions that first become undersaturated with respect to aragonite (i.e., Ωₐ <1, where Ωₐ = [Ca²⁺][CO₃²⁻]/Kₛₚ, where Kₛₚ is the solubility product for the metastable form of CaCO₃ known as aragonite; a value of Ωₐ <1 thus indicates aragonite undersaturation). This aragonite undersaturation in surface waters is reached before the end of the 21st century in the Southern Ocean as highlighted in AR4, but occurs sooner and is more intense in the Arctic (Steinacher et al., 2009). Ten percent of Arctic surface waters are projected to become undersaturated when atmospheric CO₂ reaches 428 ppm (by 2025 under all IPCC SRES scenarios). That proportion increases to 50% when atmospheric CO₂ reaches 534 ppm (Steinacher et al., 2009). By 2100 under the A2 scenario, much of the Arctic surface is projected to become undersaturated with respect to calcite (Feely et al., 2009). Surface waters would then be corrosive to all CaCO₃ minerals. These general trends are confirmed by the latest projections from the CMIP5 Earth System models (Figure 6.28 and 6.29). Between 1986–2005 and 2081–2100, decrease in global-mean surface pH is 0.065 (0.06–0.07) for RCP2.6, 0.145 (0.14–0.15) for RCP4.5, 0.203 (0.20–0.21) for RCP6.0, and 0.31 (0.30–0.32) for RCP8.5 (CMIP5 model spread).

[INSERT FIGURE 6.28 HERE]
Surface CaCO₃ saturation also varies seasonally, particularly in the high latitudes, where observed saturation is higher in summer and lower in winter (Feely et al., 1988; Merico et al., 2006; Findlay et al., 2008). Future projections using ocean carbon cycle models indicate that undersaturated conditions will be reached first in wintertime (Orr et al., 2005). In the Southern Ocean, it is projected that worst-case wintertime undersaturation will substantially increase (Salisbury et al., 2008; Chierici and Fransson, 2009; Yamamoto-Kawai et al., 2009). Where gridded data products are unavailable (Arctic Ocean, all marginal seas, and the ocean near Indonesia), results are shown without bias correction.

Although projected changes in pH are generally largest at the surface, the greatest pH changes in the subpolar and polar regions occur between 200–300 m where subsurface increased loads of anthropogenic CO₂ are similar to surface changes but the carbonate buffering capacity is lower (Orr, 2011). This more intense projected subsurface pH reduction is consistent with the observed subsurface changes in pH in the subpolar North Pacific (Dore et al., 2009; Byrne et al., 2010; Ishii et al., 2011). As subsurface saturation states decline, the horizon separating undersaturated waters below from supersaturated waters above is projected to move upward (shoal). By 2100 under the RCP8.5 scenario, the median projection from 11 CMIP5 models is that the interface (aragonite saturation horizon) will shoal from 200 m up to 40 m in the subarctic Pacific, from 1000 m up to the surface in the Southern Ocean, and from 2850 m to 150 m in the North Atlantic (Figure 6.29), consistent with results from previous model comparison (Orr et al., 2005; Orr, 2011). Under the SRES A2 scenario, the volume of ocean with supersaturated waters is projected to decline from 42% in the preindustrial Era to 25% in 2100 (Steinacher et al., 2009). Yet even if atmospheric CO₂ does not go over 450 ppm, most of the deep ocean volume is projected to become undersaturated with respect to both aragonite and calcite after several centuries (Caldeira and Wickett, 2005). Nonetheless, the most recent projections under all RCPs scenarios but RCP8.5 illustrate that limiting atmospheric CO₂ will greatly reduce the level of ocean acidification that will be experienced (Joos et al., 2011).

In the open ocean, future reductions in surface ocean pH and CaCO₃ (calcite and aragonite) saturation states are controlled mostly by the invasion of anthropogenic carbon. Other effects due to future climate change counteract less than 10% of the reductions in CaCO₃ saturation induced by the invasion of anthropogenic carbon (Orr et al., 2005; McNeil and Matear, 2006; Cao et al., 2007). Warming dominates other effects from climate-change by reducing CO₂ solubility and thus by enhancing [CO₃²⁻]. An exception is the Arctic Ocean where reductions in pH and CaCO₃ saturation states are projected to be exacerbated by effects from increased freshwater input due to sea ice melt, more precipitation, and greater air-sea CO₂ fluxes due to less sea ice cover (Steinacher et al., 2009; Yamamoto et al., 2012). The projected effect of freshening is consistent with current observations of lower saturation states and lower pH values near river mouths and in areas under substantial freshwater influence (Salisbury et al., 2008; Chierici and Fransson, 2009; Yamamoto-Kawai et al., 2009).
Regional ocean carbon cycle models project that some nearshore systems are also highly vulnerable to future pH decrease. In the California Current System, an eastern boundary upwelling system, observations and model results show that strong seasonal upwelling of carbon-rich waters (Feely et al., 2008) renders surface waters as vulnerable to future ocean acidification as those in the Southern Ocean (Gruber et al., 2012). In the Northwestern European Shelf Seas, large spatiotemporal variability is enhanced by local effects from river input and organic matter degradation, exacerbating acidification from anthropogenic CO2 invasion (Artioli et al., 2012). In the Gulf of Mexico and East China Sea, coastal eutrophication, another anthropogenic perturbation, has been shown to enhance subsurface acidification as additional respired carbon accumulates at depth (Cai et al., 2011).

6.4.5 Future Ocean Oxygen Depletion

It is very likely that global warming will lead to declines in dissolved O2 in the ocean interior through warming-induced reduction in O2 solubility and increased ocean stratification. This will have implications for nutrient and carbon cycling, ocean productivity and marine habitats (Keeling et al., 2010).

Future changes in dissolved O2 have been investigated using models of various complexity (see references in Table 6.13). The global ocean dissolved oxygen will decline significantly under future scenarios (Cocco et al., 2013). Simulated declines in mean dissolved O2 concentration for the global ocean range from 6 to 12 μmol kg$^{-1}$ by the year 2100 (Table 6.13), with a projection of 3–4 μmol kg$^{-1}$ in one model with low climate sensitivity (Frölicher et al., 2009). This general trend is confirmed by the latest projections from the CMIP5 Earth System models, with reductions in mean dissolved O2 concentrations from 1.5 to 4% (2.5 to 6.5 μmol kg$^{-1}$) in 2090s relative to 1990s for all RCPs (Figure 6.30a).

Most modelling studies (Table 6.13) explain the global decline in dissolved oxygen by enhanced surface ocean stratification leading to reductions in convective mixing and deep water formation and by a contribution of 18–50% from ocean warming-induced reduction in solubility. These two effects are in part compensated by a small increase in O2 concentration from projected reductions in biological export production (Bopp et al., 2001; Steinacher et al., 2010) or changes in ventilation age of the tropical thermocline (Gnanadesikan et al., 2007). The largest regional decreases in oxygen concentration (~20–100 μmol kg$^{-1}$) are projected for the intermediate (200–400 m) to deep waters of the North Atlantic, North Pacific and Southern Ocean for 2100 (Plattner et al., 2002; Matear and Hirst, 2003; Frölicher et al., 2009; Matear et al., 2010; Cocco et al., 2013), which is confirmed by the latest CMIP5 projections (Figure 6.30c and 6.30d).

### Table 6.13: Model configuration and projections for global marine O2 depletion by 2100 (adapted from Keeling et al. (2010))

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Study</th>
<th>Ocean Carbon Cycle Model</th>
<th>Forcing</th>
<th>Mean [O2] Decrease (μmol kg$^{-1}$)</th>
<th>Solubility Contribution (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sarmiento et al. (1998)</td>
<td>GFDL</td>
<td>IS92a</td>
<td>7c</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matear et al. (2000)</td>
<td>CSIRO</td>
<td>SRES A1</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plattner et al. (2002)</td>
<td>Bern 2D</td>
<td>SRES A2$^d$</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bopp et al. (2002)</td>
<td>IPSL</td>
<td>SRES A2$^d$</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matear and Hirst (2003)</td>
<td>CSIRO</td>
<td>SRES A2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schmittner et al. (2008)</td>
<td>UVic</td>
<td>SRES A2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oschlies et al. (2008)</td>
<td>UVic</td>
<td>SRES B1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frölicher et al. (2009)</td>
<td>UVic-variable C:N</td>
<td>SRES A2</td>
<td>10c</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaffer et al. (2009)</td>
<td>DCESS</td>
<td>SRES B1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:
(a) Assuming a total ocean mass of 1.48 x 10$^{21}$ kg
(b) Relative to pre-industrial baseline in 1750
It is as likely as not that the extent of open-ocean hypoxic (dissolved oxygen <60–80 μmol kg⁻¹) and suboxic (dissolved oxygen <5 μmol kg⁻¹) waters will increase in the coming decades. Most models show even some increase in oxygen in most O₂-poor waters and thus a slight decrease in the extent of suboxic waters under the SRES-A2 scenario (Cocco et al., 2013), as well as under RCP8.5 scenario (see the model-mean increase of sub-surface O₂ in large parts of the tropical Indian and Atlantic oceans, Figure 6.30d). This rise in oxygen in most suboxic waters has been shown to be caused in one model study by an increased supply of oxygen due to lateral diffusion (Gnanadesikan et al., 2012). Given limitations of global ocean models in simulating today’s O₂ distribution (Cocco et al., 2013), as well as reproducing the measured changes in O₂ concentrations over the past 50 years (see Chapter 3, and Stramma et al., 2012), the model projections are uncertain, especially concerning the evolution of O₂ in and around oxygen minimum zones.

A number of biogeochemical ocean carbon cycle feedbacks, not yet included in most marine biogeochemical models (including CMIP5 models, see Section 6.3.2.5.6), could also impact future trends of ocean deoxygenation. For example, model experiments which include a pCO₂-sensitive C:N drawdown in primary production, as suggested by some mesocosm experiments (Riebesell et al., 2007), project future increases of up to 50% in the volume of the suboxic waters by 2100 (Oschlies et al., 2008; Tagliabue et al., 2011). In addition, future marine hypoxia could be amplified by changes in the CaCO₃ to organic matter ‘rain ratio’ in response to rising pCO₂ (Hofmann and Schellnhuber, 2009). Reduction in biogenic calcification due to ocean acidification would weaken the strength of CaCO₃ mineral ballasting effect, which could lead organic material to be remineralized at a shallower depth exacerbating the future expansion of shallow hypoxic waters.

The modeled estimates do not take into account processes that are specific to the coastal ocean and may amplify deoxygenation. Recent observations for the period 1976–2000 have shown that dissolved O₂ concentrations have declined at a faster rate in the coastal ocean (−0.28 μmol kg⁻¹ y⁻¹) than the open ocean (−0.02 μmol kg⁻¹ y⁻¹), and a faster rate than in the period 1951–1975 indicating a worsening of hypoxia (Gilbert et al., 2010). Hypoxia in the shallow coastal ocean (apart from continental shelves in Eastern Boundary Upwelling Systems) is largely eutrophication-driven and is controlled by the anthropogenic flux of nutrients (N and P) and organic matter from rivers. If continued industrialisation and intensification of agriculture yield larger nutrient loads in the future, eutrophication should intensify (Rabalais et al., 2010), and further increase the coastal ocean deoxygenation.

On longer time scales beyond 2100, ocean deoxygenation is projected to increase with some models simulating a tripling in the volume of suboxic waters by 2500 (Schmittner et al., 2008). Ocean deoxygenation and further expansion of suboxic waters could persist on millennial timescales, with average dissolved O₂ concentrations projected to reach minima of up to 56 μmol kg⁻¹ below pre-industrial levels in experiments with high CO₂ emissions and high climate sensitivity (Shaffer et al., 2009).

A potential expansion of hypoxic or suboxic water over large parts of the ocean is likely to impact the marine cycling of important nutrients, particularly nitrogen. The intensification of low oxygen waters has been suggested to lead to increases in water column denitrification and N₂O emissions (e.g., Codispoti, 2010; Naqvi et al., 2010). Recent works however suggest that oceanic N₂O production is dominated by nitrification with a contribution of 7% by denitrification (Freing et al., 2012), Figure 6.4c) and that ocean deoxygenation in response to anthropogenic climate change could leave N₂O production relatively unchanged (Bianchi et al., 2012).

Figure 6.30: (a) Simulated changes in dissolved O₂ (mean and model range as shading) relative to 1990s for RCP2.6, RCP4.5, RCP6.0 and RCP8.5. (b) Multi-model mean dissolved O₂ (μmol m⁻³) in the main thermocline (200 to 600m depth average) for the 1990s, and changes in 2090s relative to 1990s for RCP2.6 (c) and RCP8.5 (d). To indicate consistency in the sign of change, regions are stippled where at least 80% of models agree on the sign of the mean change. These diagnostics are detailed in Cocco et al. (2013) in a previous model intercomparison using the SRES-A2 scenario.
scenario and have been applied to CMIP5 models here. Models used: CESM1-BGC, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, MPI-ESM-LR, MPI-ESM-MR, NorESM1.

6.4.6 Future Trends in the Nitrogen Cycle and Impact on Carbon Fluxes

6.4.6.1 Projections for Formation of Reactive Nitrogen by Human Activity

Since the 1970s, food production, industrial activity and fossil fuel combustion have resulted in the creation of more reactive nitrogen (Nr) than natural terrestrial processes (Section 6.1; Box 6.2, Figure 1). Building on the general description of the set of AR4 Special Report on Emission (SRES) scenarios, Erisman et al. (2008) estimated anthropogenic N fertilizer consumption throughout the 21st century. Five driving parameters (population growth, consumption of animal protein, agricultural efficiency improvement and additional biofuel production) are used to project future nitrogen demands for four scenarios (A1, B1, A2 and B2) (Figure 6.31). Assigning these drivers to these four SRES scenarios, they estimated a production of Nr for agricultural use of 90 to 190 Tg N yr\(^{-1}\) by 2100, a range that spans from slightly less to almost twice as much current fertilizer consumption rates (Section 6.1, Figure 6.4a, Box 6.2 Figure 2).

Despite the uncertainties and the non-inclusion of many important drivers, three of the scenarios generated by the Erisman et al. (2008) model point towards an increase in future production of reactive nitrogen. In particular, the A1 scenario which assumes a world with rapid economic growth, a global population that peaks mid-century, and rapid introduction of new and more efficient technologies ends up as the potentially largest contributor to nitrogen use, as a result of large amounts of biofuels required and the fertilizer used to produce it. This increase in nitrogen use is assumed to be largely in line with the RCP2.6 scenario, where it appears to have rather limited adverse effects like increasing N\(_2\)O emissions (van Vuuren et al., 2011).

N\(_2\)O emissions are projected to increase from increased anthropogenic Nr production. This is illustrated by the comparison of emissions from 1900 to those in 2000 and 2050, using the IAM IMAGE model that served to define the RCP2.6 pathway (Figure 6.32). The anthropogenic N\(_2\)O emission map IN 2050 shown in Figure 6.32 is established from the RCP4.5 scenario; the RCP8.5 and RCP6 scenarios have much higher emissions, and RCP2.6 much lower (van Vuuren et al., 2011). A spatially explicit inventory of soil nitrogen budgets in livestock and crop production systems using the IMAGE model (Bouwman et al., 2011) shows that between 1900 and 1950, the global soil Nr budget surplus almost doubled to 36 TgN yr\(^{-1}\), and further increased to 138 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) between 1950 and 2000. The IMAGE model scenario from Bouwman et al. (2011) shown in Figure 6.32 portrays a world with a further increasing global crop production (+82% for 2000–2050) and livestock production (+115%). Despite the assumed rapid increase in nitrogen use efficiency in crop (+35%) and livestock (+35%) production, global agricultural Nr surpluses are projected to continue to increase (+23%), and associated emissions of N\(_2\)O to triple compared to 1900 levels.

Regional to global scale model simulations suggest a strong effect of climate variability on inter-annual variability of land N\(_2\)O emissions (Tian et al., 2010; Zaehle et al., 2011; Xu-Ri et al., 2012). Kesik et al. (2006) found for European forests that higher temperatures and lower soil moisture will decrease future N\(_2\)O emissions under scenarios of climate change, despite local increases of emission rates by up to 20%. Xu-Ri et al. (2012) show that local climate trends result in a spatially diverse pattern of increases and decreases of N\(_2\)O emissions, which globally integrated result in a net climate response of N\(_2\)O emissions of 1 TgN yr\(^{-1}\) per 1°C of land temperature warming. Using a further development of this model, Stocker et al. (2013) estimate increases in terrestrial N\(_2\)O from a pre-industrial terrestrial source of 6.9 TgN (N\(_2\)O) yr\(^{-1}\) to 9.8–11.1 TgN (N\(_2\)O) yr\(^{-1}\) (RCP 2.6) and 14.2–17.0 TgN (N\(_2\)O) yr\(^{-1}\) (RCP 8.5) by 2100. Of these increases, 1.1–2.4 TgN (N\(_2\)O) yr\(^{-1}\) (RCP 2.6) or 4.7–7.7 TgN (N\(_2\)O) yr\(^{-1}\) (RCP 8.5) are due to the interacting effects of climate and CO\(_2\) on N\(_2\)O emissions from natural and agricultural ecosystems. An independent modeling study suggested a climate change related increase of N\(_2\)O emissions between 1860 and 2100 by 3.1 TgN (N\(_2\)O) yr\(^{-1}\) for the A2 SRES scenario (Zaehle, 2013) implying a slightly lower sensitivity of soil N\(_2\)O emissions to climate of...
0.5 TgN (N2O) yr⁻¹ per 1°C warming. While the present-day contribution of these climate-mediated effects on the radiative forcing from N2O is likely to be small (0.016 W m⁻² K⁻¹; Zaehle and Dalmonech, 2011). Modeling results (Stocker et al., 2013) suggest that the climate and CO₂-related amplification of terrestrial N2O emissions imply a larger feedback of 0.03–0.05 W m⁻² K⁻¹ by 2100.

**[INSERT FIGURE 6.32 HERE]**

*Figure 6.32: N2O emissions in 1900, 2000 and projected to 2050 (Bouwman et al., 2011). This spatially explicit soil nutrient budget and nitrogen gas emission scenario was elaborated with the IMAGE model on the basis of the International Assessment of Agricultural Knowledge, Science and Technology for Development (IAASTD) baseline scenario (McIntyre et al., 2009).*

With the continuing increases in the formation of Nr from anthropogenic activities will come increased Nr emissions and distribution of Nr by waters and the atmosphere. For the atmosphere, the main driver of future global nitrogen deposition is the emission trajectories of NOₓ and NH₃. For all RCP scenarios except RCP2.6, nitrogen deposition is projected to remain relatively constant globally although there is a projected increase in NH₃ deposition and decrease in NOₓ deposition. On a regional basis, future decreases of NHx and NOx are projected in North America and Northern Europe, and increases in Asia (Figure 6.33). Spatially, projected changes in total nitrogen deposition driven primarily by increases in NH₃ emissions occur over large regions of the world for all RCPs, with generally the largest in RCP8.5 and the smallest in RCP2.6 (Figure 6.33) (Supplementary Material has RCP4.5 and RCP6.0). Previous IPCC scenarios (SRES A2 or IS92a) project a near doubling of atmospheric nitrogen deposition over some world biodiversity hotspots with half of these hotspots subjected to deposition rates greater than 15 kgN ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ (critical load threshold value) over at least 10% of their total area (Dentener et al., 2005; Phoenix et al., 2006; Bleeker et al., 2011).

Large uncertainties remain in our understanding and modelling of changes in Nr emissions, atmospheric transport and deposition processes, lead to low confidence in the projection of future Nr deposition fluxes, particularly in regions remote from anthropogenic emissions (Dentener et al., 2006). The large spread between atmospheric GCM models associated with precipitation projections confounds extraction of a climate signal in deposition projections (Langner et al., 2005; Hedegaard et al., 2008).

### 6.4.6.2. Projected Changes in Sulphur Deposition

Given the tight coupling between the atmospheric nitrogen and sulphur cycles, and the impact on climate (Chapter 7, Section 7.3) this Chapter also presents scenarios for sulphur deposition. Deposition of SOₓ is projected to decrease in all RCP pathways (Figure 6.33 and 6.34). By contrast, scenarios established prior to RCPs indicated decreases of sulphur deposition in North America and Europe, but increases in South America, Africa, South and East Asia (Dentener et al., 2006; Tagaris et al., 2008). In all RCPs, sulphur deposition is lower by 2100 than in 2000 in all regions, with largest decreases in North America, Europe and Asia (RCP2.6 and RCP 8.5 are seen in Figure 6.34; RCP4.5 and RCP6.0 are in the Supplementary Material) (Lamarque et al., 2011). Future hot spots of deposition are still evident in East and South East Asia, especially for RCP6.0.

Projected future increase of Nr input into terrestrial ecosystems also yields increased flux of Nr from rivers into coastal systems. As illustrated by the Global NEWS 2 model for 2050, by the base year 2000, the discharge of dissolved inorganic nitrogen (DIN) to marine coastal waters was >500 kg N km⁻² of watershed area for most watershed systems downstream of either high population or extensive agricultural activity (Mayorga et al., 2010; Seitzinger et al., 2010). Additional information and the supporting figure are found in the Supplementary Material.

**[INSERT FIGURE 6.33 HERE]**

*Figure 6.33: Deposition of SOₓ (left panel, TgS yr⁻¹), NH₃ (middle panel, TgN yr⁻¹) and NOₓ (right panel, TgN yr⁻¹) from 1850 to 2000 and projections of deposition to 2100 under the four RCP emission scenarios (Lamarque et al., 2011; van Vuuren et al., 2011). Also shown are the 2030 scenarios using the SRES B1/A2 energy scenario with assumed current legislation and maximum technically feasible air pollutant reduction controls (Dentener et al., 2006).*

**[INSERT FIGURE 6.34 HERE]**

*Figure 6.34: Spatial variability of nitrogen and SOₓ deposition in 1990s with projections to the 2090s (shown as difference relative to the 1990s), using the RCP2.6 and RCP8.5 scenarios, kgN km⁻² yr⁻¹, adapted from Lamarque et al.*
6.4.6.3 Impact of Future Changes in Reactive Nitrogen on Carbon Uptake and Storage

Anthropogenic Nr addition and natural N-cycle responses to global changes will have an important impact on the global carbon cycle. As a principal nutrient for plant growth, nitrogen can both limit future carbon uptake and stimulate it depending on changes in Nr availability. A range of global terrestrial carbon cycle models have been developed since AR4 that integrate nitrogen dynamics into the simulation of land carbon cycling (Thornton et al., 2007; Wang et al., 2007; Sokolov et al., 2008; Xu-Ri and Prentice, 2008; Churkina et al., 2009; Jain et al., 2009; Fisher et al., 2010; Gerber et al., 2010; Wang et al., 2010a; Zaehle and Friend, 2010; Esser et al., 2011). However, only two ESMs in CMIP5 (CESM1-BGC and NorESM1-ME) include a description of nitrogen-carbon interactions.

In response to climate warming, increased decomposition of soil organic matter increases nitrogen mineralisation, (high confidence) which can enhance Nr uptake and carbon storage by vegetation. Generally, higher C:N ratio in woody vegetation compared to C:N ratio of soil organic matter causes increased ecosystem carbon storage as increased Nr uptake shifts nitrogen from soil to vegetation (Melillo et al., 2011). In two studies (Sokolov et al., 2008; Thornton et al., 2009), this effect was strong enough to turn the carbon-climate interaction into a small negative feedback, i.e., an increased land CO$_2$ uptake in response to climate warming (positive $\gamma_L$ values in Figure 6.20), whereas in another study that described C-N interactions (Zaehle et al., 2010b) the carbon-climate interaction was reduced but remained positive, i.e., decreased land CO$_2$ uptake in response to climate change (negative $\gamma_L$ values in Figures 6.20, 6.21, 6.22). The two CMIP5 ESMs which include terrestrial C-N interactions (Table 6.11) also simulate a small but positive climate-carbon feedback.

Consistent with the observational evidence (Finzi et al., 2006; Palmroth et al., 2006; Norby et al., 2010), modelling studies have shown a strong effect of Nr availability in limiting the response of plant growth and land carbon storage to elevated atmospheric CO$_2$ (e.g., Sokolov et al., 2008; Thornton et al., 2009; Zaehle and Friend, 2010). These analyses are affected by the projected future trajectories of anthropogenic Nr deposition. The effects of Nr deposition counteract the nitrogen limitation of CO$_2$ fertilisation (Churkina et al., 2009; Zaehle et al., 2010a). Estimates of the total net carbon storage on land due to Nr deposition between 1860 and 2100 range between 27 and 66 PgC (Thornton et al., 2009; Zaehle et al., 2010a).

There is high confidence that, at the global scale, nutrient limitation will reduce the global land carbon storage projected by CMIP5 carbon-cycle only models. Only two of the current CMIP5 ESM models explicitly consider C-N interactions (CESM1-BGC and NorESM1-ME). The effect of the nitrogen limitations on terrestrial carbon sequestration in the results of the other CMIP5 models may be approximated by comparing the implicit Nr requirement given plausible ranges of terrestrial C:N stoichiometry (Wang and Houlton, 2009) to plausible increases in terrestrial Nr supply due to increased biological nitrogen fixation (Wang and Houlton, 2009) and anthropogenic Nr deposition (Figure 6.35). For the ensemble of CMIP5 projections under the RCP 8.5 scenario, this implies a lack of available nitrogen of 1.3–13.1 PgN which would reduce terrestrial C sequestration by an average of 137 PgC over the period 1860–2100, with a range of 41–273 PgC among models. This represents an ensemble mean reduction in land carbon sequestration of 55%, with a large spread across models (14–196%). Inferred reductions in ensemble-mean land carbon sink over the same period for RCPs 6.0, 4.5, and 2.6 are 109, 117, and 85 PgC, respectively. Between-model variation in these inferred reduced land carbon sinks is similar for all RCPs, with ranges of 57–162 PgC, 38–208 PgC, and 32–171 PgC for RCPs 6.0, 4.5, and 2.6, respectively. The influence of nutrient addition for agriculture and pasture management is not addressed in this analysis. Results from the two CMIP5 models which explicit C-N interactions show even lower land C sequestration than obtained by this approximation method (Figure 6.35). More models with explicit C-N interactions are needed to understand between-model variation and construct an ensemble response.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.35 HERE]

Figure 6.35: Estimated influence of nitrogen availability on total land carbon sequestration over the period 1860–2100 (based on analysis method of Wang and Houlton (2009). Blue bars show, for each RCP scenario, the multi-model ensemble mean of land carbon sequestration, based on the carbon-only subset of CMIP5 models (CanESM2, GFDL-Esm2G, GFDL-Esm2M, HadGEM2-CC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5a-LR, IPSL-CM5a-MR, IPSL-CM5b-LR, MPI-]
ESM-LR: not all models produced results for all scenarios). Red bars show, for each scenario, the mean land carbon sequestration from the same ensemble of carbon-only models after correcting for inferred constraints on carbon uptake due to limited availability of nitrogen. Black bars show ± one standard deviation around the means. Black symbols show individual model results from the two CMIP5 models with explicit C-N interactions (CESM1-BGC and NorESM1-ME). These two models have nearly identical representations of land C-N dynamics, and differences between them here (for RCP4.5 and RCP8.5, where both models contributed results) are due to differences in coupled system climate. All simulations shown here used prescribed atmospheric CO2 concentrations.

The positive effect on land carbon storage due to climate-increased Nr mineralization is of comparable magnitude to the land carbon storage increase associated with increased anthropogenic Nr deposition. Models disagree, however, which of the two factors is more important, with both effects dependent on the choice of scenario. Crucially, the effect of nitrogen limitation on vegetation growth and carbon storage under elevated CO2 is the strongest effect of the natural and disturbed nitrogen cycle on terrestrial carbon dynamics (Bonnan and Levis, 2010; Zaehle et al., 2010a). In consequence, the projected atmospheric CO2 concentrations (and thus degree of climate change) in 2100 are higher in projections with models describing nitrogen limitations than in those same models without these interactions. The influence of current and future nitrogen deposition on the ocean sink for anthropogenic carbon is estimated to be rather small, with less than 5% of the ocean carbon sink in 2100 attributable to fertilization from anthropogenic Nr deposition over the oceans (Reay et al., 2008).

None of the CMIP5 models include phosphorus as a limiting nutrient for land ecosystems, although this limitation and interactions with Nr availability are observed in many systems (Elser et al., 2007). Limitation by Nr availability alone may act as a partial surrogate for combined N-P limitation (Thornton et al., 2009; Section 6.4.8.2), but are likely to underestimate the overall nutrient limitation, especially in lowland tropical forest.

6.4.7 Future Changes in CH4 Emissions

Future atmospheric CH4 concentrations are sensitive to changes in both emissions and OH oxidation. Atmospheric chemistry is not covered in this chapter and we assess here future changes in natural CH4 emissions in response to climate change (e.g., O’Connor et al., 2010; Figure 6.36). Projected increases in future fire occurrence (Section 6.4.8.1) suggest that CH4 from fires may increase (low confidence). Future changes in anthropogenic emissions due to anthropogenic alteration of wetlands (e.g., peatland drainage) may also be important but are not assessed here.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.36 HERE]

Figure 6.36: Schematic synthesis of the magnitude and time scales associated with possible future CH4 emissions (adapted from O'Connor et al., 2010). Uncertainty in these future changes is large, and so this figure demonstrates the relative magnitude of possible future changes. Anthropogenic emissions starting at a present day level of 300 Tg(CH4) yr⁻¹ (consistent with Table 6.8) and increasing or decreasing according to RCP8.5 and RCP2.6 are shown for reference. Wetland emissions are taken as 140–280 Tg(CH4) yr⁻¹ present day values (Table 6.8) and increasing by between 0–100% (Section 6.4.7.1; Figure 6.37). Permafrost emissions may become important during the 21st century. CH4 release from marine hydrates and subsea permafrost may also occur but uncertainty is sufficient to prevent plotting emission rates here. Large CH4 hydrate release to the atmosphere is not expected during the 21st century. No quantitative estimates of future changes in CH4 emissions from wildfires exist, so plotted here are continued present day emissions of 1–5 Tg(CH4) yr⁻¹ (Table 6.8).

6.4.7.1 Future CH4 Emissions from Global Wetlands

Wetland extent is determined by geomorphology and soil moisture, which depends on precipitation, evapotranspiration, drainage and runoff. All of these may change in the future. Increasing temperature can lead to higher rates of evapotranspiration, reducing soil moisture and therefore affect wetland extent, and temporary increasing aeration of existing wetlands with further consequences to methane emissions. Regional projections of precipitation changes are especially uncertain (see Chapter 12).

Direct effects on CH4 emissions include: higher NPP under higher temperature and higher atmospheric CO2 concentrations leading to more substrate for methanogenesis (White et al., 2008); higher CH4 production rates under higher temperature; and changes in CH4 oxidation through changed precipitation that alters water table position (Melton et al., 2013). Wetland CH4 emissions are also affected by changes in wetland area
which may either increase (due to thawing permafrost or reduced evapotranspiration) or decrease (due to reduced precipitation or increased evaporation) regionally. In most models, elevated CO2 has a stronger enhancement effect on CH4 emissions than climate change. However, large uncertainties exist concerning the lack of wetland specific plant functional types in most models and the lack of understanding how wetland plants will react to CO2 fertilization (e.g., Berendse et al., 2001; Boardman et al., 2011; Heijmans et al., 2001; Heijmans et al., 2002a, 2002b).

Since AR4, several modeling studies have attempted to quantify the sensitivity of global wetland CH4 emissions to environmental changes (see Figure 6.37). The studies cover a wide range of simulation results but there is high agreement between model results that the combined effect of CO2 increase and climate change by the end of the 21st century will increase wetland CH4 emissions. Using a common experimental protocol with spatially uniform changes in precipitation, temperature and CO2 (“WETCHIMP”; Melton et al., 2013) seven models predict that the effect of increased temperature alone (red bars in Figure 6.37) may cause an increase or decrease of wetland CH4 emissions, while the effect of increased precipitation alone (green bars in Figure 6.37) is always an increase, although generally small. The effect of increased atmospheric CO2 concentration (fertilization of NPP; Box 6.3; blue bars in Figure 6.37) always resulted in an increase of emissions (22 to 162%). Other studies assessed the effects of temperature and precipitation together (orange bars in Figure 6.37) and often found an increase in wetland CH4 emissions (Eliseev et al., 2008; Gedney et al., 2004; Shindell et al., 2004; Volodin, 2008) although Ringeval et al. (2011) found a net decrease. The combined effect of climate and CO2 resulted in an increase of wetland CH4 emissions from 40% (Volodin (2008); fixed wetland area) to 68% (Ringeval et al., 2011); variable wetland area).

The models assessed here do not consider changes in soil hydrological properties caused by changes in organic matter content. Positive feedbacks from increased drainage due to organic carbon loss may accelerate peat decomposition rates (Ise et al., 2008). However, carbon accumulation due to elevated NPP in wetland and permafrost regions may to some extent offset CH4 emissions (Frolking and Roulet, 2007; Turetsky et al., 2007). None of the studies or models assessed here consider CH4 emissions from mangroves.

The models also do not agree in their simulations of present day wetland extent or CH4 emissions, and there are not adequate datasets to evaluate them thoroughly at the grid scale (typically 0.5°) (Melton et al., 2013). Hence despite high agreement between models of a strong positive response of wetland CH4 emission rates to increasing atmospheric CO2 we assign low confidence to quantitative projections of future wetland CH4 emissions.

Soil CH4 oxidation of about 30 Tg(CH4) yr−1 (Table 6.8) represents the smallest of the three sinks for atmospheric methane (see Table 6.8) but is also sensitive to future environmental changes. Soil CH4 oxidation is projected to increase by up to 23% under the SRES A1B due to rising atmospheric CH4 concentrations, higher soil temperature and lower soil moisture (Curry, 2007, 2009).

6.4.7.2 Future CH4 Emissions from Permafrost Areas

Permafrost thaw may lead to increased drainage and a net reduction in lakes and wetlands, a process that has already begun to be seen in lakes in the discontinuous permafrost zone (Smith et al., 2005; Jones et al., 2011) and has been projected to continue under future scenarios (Avis et al., 2011). Alternatively small lakes or ponds and wetland growth may occur in continuous permafrost areas underlain by ice-rich material subject to thermokarst (Christensen et al., 2004; Jorgenson et al., 2006; Plug and West, 2009; Jones et al., 2011).

There is high agreement between land surface models that permafrost extent is expected to reduce during the 21st century, accompanying particularly rapid warming at high latitudes (Chapter 12). However, estimates vary widely as to the pace of degradation (Lawrence and Slater, 2005; Burn and Nelson, 2006; Lawrence et
al., 2008). The LPJ-WHyMe model projected permafrost area loss of 30% (SRES B1) and 47% (SRES A2) by 2100 (Wania, 2007). Marchenko et al. (2008) calculate that by 2100, 57% of Alaska will lose permafrost within the top 2 m. For the RCP scenarios, the CMIP5 multi-model ensemble shows a wide range of projections for permafrost loss: 15–87% under RCP4.5 and 30–99% under RCP8.5 (Koven et al., 2012).

Hydrological changes may lead to tradeoffs between the CO₂ and CH₄ balance of ecosystems underlain by permafrost, with methane production rates being roughly an order of magnitude less than rates of oxic decomposition to CO₂ but CH₄ having a larger greenhouse warming potential (Frolking and Roulet, 2007). The extent of permafrost thaw simulated by climate models has been used to estimate possible subsequent carbon release (Burke et al., 2012; Harden et al., 2012; Section 6.4.3.4) but few studies explicitly partition this into CO₂ or CH₄ release to the atmosphere. Schneider von Deimling et al. (2012) estimate cumulative CH₄ emissions by 2100 between 131 and 533 Tg(CH₄) across the 4 RCPs. CMIP5 projections of permafrost thaw do not consider changes in pond or lake formation. Thawing of unsaturated Yedoma carbon deposits (which contain large, but uncertain amounts of organic carbon in permafrost in northeast Siberia; Schirrmeister et al., 2011) was postulated to produce significant CH₄ emissions (Khvorostyanov et al., 2008), however more recent estimates with Yedoma carbon lability constrained by incubation observations (Dutta et al., 2006) argue for smaller emissions at 2100 (Koven et al., 2011).

6.4.7.3 Future CH₄ Hydrate Emissions

Substantial quantities of methane are believed to be stored within submarine hydrate deposits at continental margins (see also Section 6.1, FAQ 6.2). There is concern that warming of overlying waters may melt these deposits, releasing CH₄ into the ocean and atmosphere systems.

Considering a potential warming of bottom waters by 1, 3 and 5 K during the next 100 years, Reagan and Moridis (2007) found that hydrates residing in a typical deep ocean setting (4°C and 1000 m depth) would be stable and in shallow low-latitude settings (6°C and 560 m) any sea-floor CH₄ fluxes would be oxidized within the sediments. Only in cold-shallow Arctic settings (0.4°C and 320 m) would CH₄ fluxes exceed rates of benthic sediment oxidation. Simulations of heat penetration through the sediment by Fyke and Weaver (2006) suggest that changes in the gas hydrate stability zone will be small on century timescales except in high-latitude regions of shallow ocean shelves. In the longer term, Archer et al. (2009a) estimated that between 35 and 940 PgC could be released over several thousand years in the future following a 3 K seafloor warming.

Using multiple climate models (Lamarque, 2008), predicted an upper-estimate of the global sea-floor flux of between 560 and 2140 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹, mostly in the high-latitudes. Hunter et al. (2013) also found 21st century hydrate dissociation in shallow Arctic waters and comparable in magnitude to Biastoch et al. (2011), although maximum CH₄ sea-floor fluxes were smaller than Lamarque (2008), with emissions from 330 to 450 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ for RCP 4.5 to RCP8.5. Most of the sea-floor flux of CH₄ is expected to be oxidised in the water column into dissolved CO₂. Mau et al. (2007) suggest only 1% might be released to the atmosphere but this fraction depends on the depth of water and ocean conditions. Elliott et al. (2011) demonstrated significant impacts of such sea-floor release on marine hypoxia and acidity, although atmospheric CH₄ release was small.

Observations of CH₄ release along the Svalbard margin seafloor (Westbrook et al., 2009) suggest observed regional warming of 1°C during the last 30 years is driving hydrate disassociation, an idea supported by modelling (Reagan and Moridis, 2009). However, these studies do not consider subsea-permafrost hydrates suggested recently to be regionally significant sources of atmospheric CH₄ (Shakhova et al., 2010). There was no positive excursion in the methane concentration recorded in ice cores from the largest known submarine landslide, the Storegga slide of Norway 8,200 years ago. Large methane hydrate release due to marine landslides is unlikely as any given landslide could only release a tiny fraction of the global inventory (Archer, 2007).

There is low confidence in modelling abilities to simulate transient changes in hydrate inventories, but large CH₄ release to the atmosphere during this century is unlikely.
6.4.8 Other Drivers of Future Carbon Cycle Changes

6.4.8.1 Changes in Fire under Climate Change / Scenarios of Anthropogenic Fire Changes

Regional studies for boreal regions suggest an increase in future fire risk (e.g., Amiro et al., 2009; Balshi et al., 2009; Flannigan et al., 2009a; Spracklen et al., 2009; Tymstra et al., 2007; Westerling et al., 2011; Wotton et al., 2010) with implications for carbon and nutrient storage (Certini, 2005). Kurz et al. (2008b) and Metsaranta et al. (2010) indicated that increased fire activity has the potential to turn the Canadian forest from a sink to a source of atmospheric CO₂. Models predict spatially variable responses in fire activity, including strong increases and decreases, due to regional variations in the climate–fire relationship, and anthropogenic interference (Scholze et al., 2006; Flannigan et al., 2009b; Krawchuk et al., 2009; Pechony and Shindell, 2010; Kloster et al., 2012). Wetter conditions can reduce fire activity, but increased biomass availability can increase fire emissions (Scholze et al., 2006; Terrier et al., 2013). Using a land-surface model and future climate projections from two GCMs, Kloster et al. (2012) projected fire carbon emissions in 2075–2099 that exceed present day emissions by 17–62% (0.3–1.0 PgC yr⁻¹) depending on scenario.

Future fire activity will also depend on anthropogenic factors especially related to land use change. For the Amazon it is estimated that at present 58% of the area is too humid to allow deforestation fires but climate change might reduce this area to 37% by 2050 (Le Page et al., 2010). Golding and Betts (2008) estimated that future Amazon forest vulnerability to fire may depend non-linearly on combined climate change and deforestation.

6.4.8.2 Other Biogeochemical Cycles and Processes Impacting Future Carbon Fluxes

Phosphorous. On centennial time scales, the Phosphorous (P) limitation of terrestrial carbon uptake could become more severe than the nitrogen limitation because of limited phosphorus sources. Model simulations have shown a shift after 2100 from nitrogen to phosphorus limitation at high latitudes (Goll et al., 2012).

Elevated surface ozone. Plants are known to suffer damage due to exposure to levels of ozone (O₃) above about 40 ppb (Ashmore, 2005). Model simulations of plant O₃ damage on the carbon cycle have found a reduction in terrestrial carbon storage between 2005 and 2100 ranging from 4 to 140 PgC (Felzer et al., 2005) and up to 260 PgC (Sitch et al., 2007).

Iron deposition to oceans. Changes in iron deposition may have affected ocean carbon uptake in the past (Section 6.2.1.1), but future projections of iron deposition from desert dust over the ocean are uncertain, even about the sign of changes (Tegen et al., 2004; Mahowald et al., 2009). Tagliabue et al. (2008) found relatively little impact of varying aeolian iron input on ocean CO₂ fluxes, but Mahowald et al. (2011) found projected changes in ocean productivity as large as those due to CO₂ increases and climate change.

Changes in the diffuse fraction of solar radiation at the surface. Mercado et al. (2009) estimated that variations in the diffuse fraction, associated largely with the 'global dimming' period (Stanhill and Cohen, 2001), enhanced the land carbon sink by approximately 25% between 1960 and 1999. Under heavily polluted or dark cloudy skies, plant productivity may decline as the diffuse effect is insufficient to offset decreased surface irradiance (UNEP, 2011). Under future scenarios involving reductions in aerosol emissions (Figure 6.33, 6.34), the diffuse-radiation enhancement of carbon uptake will decline.

6.4.9 The Long Term Carbon Cycle and Commitments

Long term changes in vegetation structure and induced carbon storage potentially show larger changes beyond 2100 than during the 21st century as the long timescale response of tree growth and ecosystem migrations means that by 2100 only a part of the eventual committed change will be realised (Jones et al., 2009). Holocene changes in tree-line lagged changes in climate by centuries (MacDonald et al., 2008). Long-term ‘commitments’ to ecosystems migration also carry long-term committed effects to changes in terrestrial carbon storage (Jones et al., 2010; Liddicoat et al., 2013) and permafrost (O'Connor et al., 2010; Sections 6.4.3.3, 6.4.7).
Warming of high latitudes is common to most climate models (Chapter 12) and this may enable increased productivity and northward expansion of boreal forest ecosystems into present tundra regions depending on nutrient availability (Kellomäki et al., 2008; Kurz et al., 2008a; MacDonald et al., 2008). CMIP5 simulations by two ESMs with dynamic vegetation for extended RCP scenarios to 2300 (Meinshausen et al., 2011) allow analysis of this longer term response of the carbon cycle. Increases in tree cover and terrestrial carbon storage north of 60°N are simulated (Figure 6.38).

Increases in fire disturbance or insect damage may drive loss of forest in temperate regions (Kurz et al., 2008c), but this process is poorly represented or not accounted at all in models. Recent evidence from models (Huntingford et al., 2013) and studies on climate variability (Cox et al., 2013) suggests that large scale loss of tropical forest as previously projected in some models (Cox et al., 2004; Scholze et al., 2006) is unlikely, but depends strongly on the predicted future changes in regional temperature (Galbraith et al., 2010) and precipitation (Good et al., 2011; 2013), although both models here simulate reduced tree cover and carbon storage for the RCP8.5 scenario. Earth System models also poorly simulate resilience of ecosystems to climate changes and usually do not account for possible existence of alternative ecosystem states such as tropical forest or savannah (Hirota et al., 2011).

Regional specific changes in ecosystem composition and carbon storage are uncertain but it is very likely that ecosystems will continue to change for decades to centuries following stabilisation of greenhouse gases and climate change.

6.5 Potential Effects of Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR) Methods and Solar Radiation Management on the Carbon Cycle
6.5.1 Introduction to CDR Methods

To slow or perhaps reverse projected increases in atmospheric CO₂ (Section 6.4), several methods have been proposed to augment the removal of atmospheric CO₂ and enhance the storage of carbon in land, ocean and geological reservoirs. These methods are categorized as ‘Carbon Dioxide Removal (CDR)’ methods (see Glossary). Another category of methods involves the intentional manipulation of planetary solar absorption to counter climate change, and is called the ‘Solar Radiation Management (SRM)’ (discussed in Chapter 7, Section 7.7; see Glossary). In this Section, CDR methods are discussed from the point of view of the carbon cycle processes (6.5.2) and their impacts and side effects on carbon cycle and climate (6.5.3). A brief discussion on the indirect carbon cycle effects of SRM methods is given in 6.5.4. Most of the currently proposed CDR methods are summarized in Table 6.14 and some are illustrated schematically in Chapter 7 (7.7; FAQ 7.3 Figure 1). Since some CDR methods would operate on large spatial scales they are also called ‘Geoengineering’ proposals (Keith, 2001). Removal of CH₄ and N₂O has also been proposed to reduce climate change (Stolaroff et al., 2012). While the science of geoengineering methods is assessed in this section (CDR) and Chapter 7 (SRM), the benefits and risks of SRM are planned to be assessed in Chapter 19 of AR5 WGII report. Further, Chapter 6 of AR5 WGII report plans to assess the cost and socio-economical implications of some CDR and SRM methods for climate stabilization pathways.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Carbon Cycle Process to be Modified</th>
<th>CDR Method Name</th>
<th>Nature of CDR Process</th>
<th>Storage Location</th>
<th>Storage Form</th>
<th>Some Carbon Cycle and Climate Implications</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Table 6.14:</strong> Examples of CDR methods and their implications for carbon cycle and climate. The list is non-exhaustive. A ‘Rebound’ effect and a thermal inertia of climate system are associated with all CDR methods.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute 6-67  Total pages: 167
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Enhanced Biological Production and Storage on Land</th>
<th>Biological</th>
<th>Enhanced Biological Production and Storage in Ocean</th>
<th>Ocean</th>
<th>Chemical</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Alfostation / reforestation&lt;sup&gt;a&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>a, b, h</td>
<td>Ocean iron fertilisation&lt;sup&gt;k&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Improved forest management&lt;sup&gt;e&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>d, Land/ocean floor&lt;sup&gt;e&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Algae farming and burial&lt;sup;m&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sequestration of wood in buildings&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>e, i, Land (soils)&lt;sup&gt;i&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Blue carbon (mangrove, kelp farming)&lt;sup&gt;m&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biomass burial&lt;sup&gt;d&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>j, Land (wetland soils)&lt;sup&gt;j&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Modifying ocean upwelling to bring nutrients from deep ocean to surface ocean&lt;sup&gt;n&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No till agriculture&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>j, Ocean / geological formations&lt;sup&gt;j&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biochar&lt;sup&gt;f&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>a, b, c, d, g, h, i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conservation agriculture&lt;sup&gt;g&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>a, b, c, d, g, h, i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fertilisation of land plants&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>a, b, c, d, g, h, i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creation of wetlands&lt;sup&gt;l&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>a, b, c, d, g, h, i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biomass Energy with Carbon Capture and Storage (BECCS)&lt;sup&gt;j&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>a, b, c, d, g, h, i</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Accelerated Weathering</th>
<th>Enhanced weathering over land&lt;sup&gt;o&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>Enhanced weathering over ocean&lt;sup&gt;p&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>Soils and oceans&lt;sup:o&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
<th>Ocean&lt;sup:p&lt;/sup&gt;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Others</td>
<td>Direct-air capture with storage</td>
<td>Chemical</td>
<td>Chemical</td>
<td>Ocean/geoetical formations</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Superscripts in column 2 refer to the corresponding superscripts in columns 4, 5 and 6 of the same row.

Notes:

Large scale industrial methods such as carbon capture and storage (CCS), biofuel energy production (without CCS) and reducing emissions from deforestation and degradation (REDD) cannot be called CDR methods since they reduce fossil fuel use or land use change CO<sub>2</sub> emissions to the atmosphere but they do not involve a net removal of CO<sub>2</sub> that is already in the atmosphere. However, direct air capture of CO<sub>2</sub> using industrial methods (Table 6.14; and Chapter 7 FAQ 7.3 Figure 1) will remove CO<sub>2</sub> from the atmosphere and is thus considered as a CDR method. The distinction between CDR and mitigation (see Glossary) is not clear and there could be some overlap between the two.

Insofar as the CDR-removed CO<sub>2</sub> is sequestered in a permanent reservoir, CDR methods could potentially reduce direct consequences of high CO<sub>2</sub> levels, including ocean acidification (see Section 6.4.4) (Matthews et al., 2009). However, the effects of CDR methods that propose to manipulate carbon cycle processes are slow (see Box 6.1) and hence the consequent climate effects would be slow. The climate system has a less than 5-years relaxation (e-folding) time scale for an assumed instantaneous reduction in radiative forcing to
preindustrial levels (Held et al., 2010). While the climate effect of SRM could be rapid (Shepherd et al., 2009) given this time scale, at present, there is no known CDR method, including industrial direct air capture that can feasibly reduce atmospheric CO$_2$ to pre-industrial levels within a similar time scale. Therefore, CDR methods do not present an option for rapidly preventing climate change when compared to SRM. However, if implemented on large scales and for long enough, typically during at least a century, these methods could potentially make a contribution to slow-down the increase or even decrease atmospheric CO$_2$ (Matthews, 2010).

Important carbon cycle science considerations for evaluating CDR methods include the associated carbon storage capacity, the permanence of carbon storage and potential adverse side effects (Shepherd et al., 2009). Geological reservoirs could store several thousand PgC and the ocean may be able to store a few thousand PgC of anthropogenic carbon in the long-term (Metz et al., 2005; House et al., 2006; Orr, 2009) (see Box 6.1 and Archer et al., 2009b). The terrestrial biosphere may have a typical potential to store carbon equivalent to the cumulative historical land use loss of 180 ± 80 PgC (Table 6.1; Section 6.5.2.1).

In this assessment, we use “permanence” to refer to time scales larger than tens of thousands of years. CDR methods associated with either permanent or non-permanent carbon sequestration (see Table 6.14) have very different climate implications (Kirschbaum, 2003). Permanent sequestration methods have the potential to reduce the radiative forcing of CO$_2$ over time. By contrast, non-permanent sequestration methods will release back the temporarily sequestered carbon as CO$_2$ to the atmosphere, after some delayed time interval (Herzog et al., 2003). As a consequence, elevated levels of atmospheric CO$_2$ and climate warming will only be delayed and not avoided by the implementation of non-permanent CDR methods (Figure 6.39). Nevertheless, CDR methods that could create a temporary CO$_2$ removal (Table 6.14) may still have value (Dornburg and Marland, 2008) by reducing the cumulative impact of higher temperature.

[INSERT FIGURE 6.39 HERE]
Figure 6.39: Idealized model simulations (Matthews, 2010) to illustrate the effects of CDR methods associated with either permanent or non-permanent carbon sequestration. There is an emission of 1000 PgC in the reference case (black line) between 1800 and 2100, corresponding approximately to RCP4.5 scenario (Section 6.4). Permanent sequestration of 380 PgC, assuming no leakage of sequestered carbon would reduce climate change (blue line, compared to black line). By contrast, a non-permanent sequestration CDR method where carbon will be sequestered and later on returned back to the atmosphere in three centuries would not. In this idealized non-permanent sequestration example scenario, climate change would only be delayed but the eventual magnitude of climate change will be equivalent to the no-sequestration case (green line, compared to black). Figure adapted from Figure 5 of Matthews (2010).

Another important carbon cycle consequence of CDR methods is the ‘rebound effect’ (see Glossary). In the Industrial Era (since 1750) about half of the CO$_2$ emitted into the atmosphere from fossil fuel emissions has been taken up by land and ocean carbon reservoirs (see Section 6.3 and Table 6.1). As for current CO$_2$ emissions and the consequent CO$_2$ rise, which are currently opposed by uptake of CO$_2$ by natural reservoirs, any removal of CO$_2$ from the atmosphere by CDR will be opposed by release of CO$_2$ from natural reservoirs (Figure 6.40). Therefore, returning to pre-industrial CO$_2$ levels would require permanently sequestering an amount of carbon equal to total anthropogenic CO$_2$ emissions that have been released before the time of CDR, roughly twice as much the excess of atmospheric CO$_2$ above pre-industrial level at the time CDR will begin (Lenton and Vaughan, 2009; Cao and Caldeira, 2010b; Matthews, 2010).

[INSERT FIGURE 6.40 HERE]
Figure 6.40: Idealized simulations with a simple global carbon cycle model (Cao and Caldeira, 2010b) to illustrate the ‘rebound effect’. Effects of an instantaneous cessation of CO$_2$ emissions at year 2050 (amber line), one-time CDR removal of the excess of atmospheric CO$_2$ over pre-industrial levels (blue line) and removal of this excess of atmospheric CO$_2$ followed by continued removal of all the CO$_2$ that degasses from the ocean (green line) are shown. For the years 1850–2010 observed atmospheric CO$_2$ concentrations are prescribed and CO$_2$ emissions are calculated from CO$_2$ concentrations and modeled carbon uptake. For years 2011–2049, CO$_2$ emissions are prescribed following the SRES A2 scenario. Starting from year 2050, CO$_2$ emission is either set to zero or calculated from modeled CO$_2$ concentrations and CO$_2$ uptake. To a first approximation, a cessation of emissions would prevent further warming but would not lead to significant cooling on the century time scale. A one-time removal of excess atmospheric CO$_2$ would eliminate approximately only half of the warming experienced at the time of the removal because of CO$_2$ that outgases from the ocean (the rebound effect). To bring atmospheric CO$_2$ back to pre-industrial levels permanently, would require the removal of all previously emitted CO$_2$, i.e., an amount equivalent to approximately twice the excess atmospheric CO$_2$ above pre-industrial level. Figure adapted from Cao and Caldeira (2010b).
6.5.2 **Carbon Cycle Processes Involved in CDR Methods**

The CDR methods listed in Table 6.14 rely primarily on human management of carbon cycle processes to remove CO₂: (1) enhanced net biological uptake and subsequent sequestration by land ecosystems, (2) enhanced biological production in ocean and subsequent sequestration in the ocean, and (3) accelerated chemical weathering reactions over land and ocean. The exceptional CDR method is industrial direct air capture of CO₂, e.g., relying on chemistry methods. CO₂ removed by CDR is expected to be stored in organic form on land and in inorganic form in ocean and geological reservoirs (Table 6.14). This management of the carbon cycle however likely has other implications on ecosystems and biogeochemical cycles. The principle of different CDR methods listed in Table 6.14 is described below and the characteristics of some CDR methods are summarized in Table 6.15.

Some of the RCP scenarios used as a basis for future projections in this Assessment Report already include some CDR methods. To achieve the RCP2.6 CO₂ peak and decline the IMAGE integrated assessment model simulates widespread implementation of BECCS technology to achieve globally negative emissions after around 2080 (see Section 6.4.3). RCP4.5 also assumes some use of BECCS to stabilise CO₂ concentration by 2100. Therefore it should be noted that potentials for CDR assessed in this section cannot be seen as additional potential for CO₂ removal from the low RCPs as this is already included in those scenarios.

[INSERT TABLE 6.15 HERE]

Table 6.15: Characteristics of some CDR methods from peer-reviewed literature. Note that a variety of economic, environmental, and other constraints could also limit their implementation and net potential.

6.5.2.1 **Enhanced Carbon Sequestration by Land Ecosystems**

The key driver of these CDR methods is net primary productivity on land which currently produces biomass at a rate of approximately 50–60 PgC yr⁻¹ (Nemani et al., 2003). The principle of these CDR methods is to increase net primary productivity and/or store a larger fraction of the biomass produced into ecosystem carbon pools with long turnover times, e.g., under the form of wood or refractory organic matter in soils (Table 6.14). One variant is to harvest biomass for energy production and sequester the emitted CO₂ (BECCS). BECCS technology has not been tested at industrial scale, but is commonly included in Integrated Assessment Models and future scenarios that aim to achieve low CO₂ concentrations.

Estimates of the global potential for enhanced primary productivity over land are uncertain because the potential of any specific method will be severely constrained by competing land needs (e.g., agriculture, biofuels, urbanization and conservation) and sociocultural considerations. An order of magnitude of the upper potential of afforestation/reforestation would be the restoration of all the carbon released by historical land use (180 ± 80 PgC; Table 6.1; Section 6.3.2.2). House et al. (2002) estimated that the atmospheric CO₂ concentration by 2100 would be lowered by only about 40–70 ppm in that scenario (accounting for the ‘rebound’ effect).

The capacity for enhancing the soil carbon content on agricultural and degraded lands was estimated by one study at 50–60% of the historical soil carbon released, that is 42–78 PgC (Lal, 2004a). The proposed agricultural practices are the adoption of conservation tillage with cover crops and crop residue mulch, conversion of marginal lands into restorative land uses and nutrient cycling including the use of compost and manure. Recent estimates suggest a cumulative potential of 30–60 PgC of additional storage over 25–50 years (Lal, 2004b).

Finally, biochar and biomass burial methods aim to store organic carbon into very long turnover time ecosystem carbon pools. The maximum sustainable technical potential of biochar cumulative sequestration is estimated at 130 PgC over a century by one study (Woolf et al., 2010). The residence time of carbon converted to biochar and the additional effect of biochar on soil productivity are uncertain and further research is required to assess the potential of this method (Shepherd et al., 2009).

6.5.2.2 **Enhanced Carbon Sequestration in the Ocean**
The principle here is to enhance the primary productivity of phytoplankton (biological pump; Section 6.1.1) so that a fraction of the extra organic carbon produced gets transported to the deep ocean. Some of the inorganic carbon in the surface ocean that is removed by the export of net primary productivity below the surface layer will be subsequently replaced by CO₂ pumped from the atmosphere, thus removing atmospheric CO₂. Ocean primary productivity is limited by nutrients (e.g., iron, nitrogen and phosphorus). Enhanced biological production in ocean CDR methods (Table 6.14) is obtained by adding nutrients that would otherwise be limiting (Martin, 1990). The expected increase in the downward flux of carbon can be partly sequestered as Dissolved Inorganic Carbon after mineralization in the intermediate and deep waters. In other ocean-based CDR methods, algae and kelp farming and burial, carbon would be stored in organic form.

The effectiveness of ocean CDR through iron addition depends on the resulting increase of productivity and the fraction of this extra-carbon exported to deep and intermediate waters, and its fate. Small scale (~10 km²) experiments (Boyd et al., 2007) have shown only limited transient effects of iron addition in removing atmospheric CO₂. An increased productivity was indeed observed, but this effect was moderated either by other limiting elements, or by compensatory respiration from increased zooplankton grazing. Most of the carbon produced by primary productivity is oxidized (remineralized into DIC) in the surface layer, so that only a small fraction is exported to the intermediate and deep ocean (Lampitt et al., 2008) although some studies indicate little remineralization in the surface layer (Jacquet et al., 2008). A recent study (Šmetacek et al., 2012) finds that at least half the extra-carbon in plankton biomass generated by artificial iron addition sank far below a depth of 1,000 metres, and that a substantial portion is likely to have reached the sea floor. There are some indications that sustained natural iron fertilization may have a higher efficiency in exporting carbon from surface to intermediate and deep ocean than short term blooms induced by artificial addition of iron (Buesseler et al., 2004; Blain et al., 2007; Pollard et al., 2009). Thus, there is no consensus on the efficiency of iron fertilization from available field experiments.

Using ocean carbon models (see 6.3.2.5.6), the maximum drawdown of atmospheric CO₂ have been estimated from 15 ppm (Zeebe and Archer, 2005) to 33 ppm (Aumont and Bopp, 2006) for an idealized continuous (over 100 years) global ocean iron fertilization, which is technically unrealistic. In other idealized simulations of ocean fertilization in the global ocean or only in the Southern Ocean (Joos et al., 1991; Peng and Broecker, 1991; Watson et al., 1994; Cao and Caldeira, 2010a), atmospheric CO₂ was reduced by less than 100 ppm for ideal conditions. Jin and Gruber (2003) obtained an atmospheric drawdown of more than 60 ppm over 100 years from an idealized iron fertilization scenario over the entire Southern Ocean. The radiative benefit from lower CO₂ could be offset by a few percent to more than 100% from an increase in N₂O emissions (Jin and Gruber, 2003). All the above estimates of maximum potential CO₂ removal account for the rebound effect from oceans but not from the land (thus overestimate the atmospheric CO₂ reduction).

One ocean CDR variant is to artificially supply more nutrients to the surface ocean in upwelling areas (Lovelock and Rapley, 2007; Karl and Letelier, 2008). The amount of carbon sequestered by these enhanced upwelling methods depends critically on their location (Yool et al., 2009). Idealized simulations suggest an atmospheric CO₂ removal at a net rate of about 0.9 PgC yr⁻¹ (Oschlies et al., 2010b). This ocean-based CDR method has not been tested in the field, unlike iron addition experiments.

### 6.5.2.3 Accelerated Weathering

The removal of CO₂ by the weathering of silicate and carbonate minerals (Berner et al., 1983; Archer et al., 2009b) occurs on time scales from thousands to tens of thousands of years (see Box 6.1) and at a rate of ~0.3 PgC yr⁻¹ (Figure 6.1; Gaillardet et al., 1999; Hartmann et al., 2009). This rate is currently much too small to offset the rate at which fossil fuel CO₂ is being emitted (Section 6.3).

The principle of accelerated weathering CDR on land is to dissolve artificially silicate minerals so drawdown of atmospheric CO₂ and geochemical equilibrium restoration could proceed on a much faster (century) time scale. For instance, large amounts of silicate minerals such as olivine ((Mg,Fe)₂SiO₄) could be mined, crushed, transported to and distributed on agricultural lands, to remove atmospheric CO₂ and form carbonate minerals in soils and/or bicarbonate ions that would be transported to the ocean by rivers (Schulzing and Kriegsman, 2006). Alternatively, CO₂ removal by weathering reactions might be enhanced by exposing minerals such as basalt or olivine to elevated CO₂, with potential CO₂ removal rates exceeding 0.25 PgC yr⁻¹ (Kelemen and Matter, 2008). In the idealized case where olivine could be spread as a fine powder over all
the humid tropics, potential removal rates of up to 1 PgC yr$^{-1}$ have been estimated, despite limitations by the saturation concentration of silicic acid (Köhler et al., 2010). For the United Kingdom, the potential from silicate resources was estimated to be more than 100 PgC (Renforth, 2012).

Fossil fuel CO$_2$ released to the atmosphere leads to the addition of anthropogenic CO$_2$ in the ocean (6.3.2.5). This anthropogenic CO$_2$ will eventually dissolve ocean floor carbonate sediments to reach geochemical equilibrium on a ten thousand year time scale (Archer et al., 1997). The principle of ocean based weathering CDR methods is to accelerate this process. For instance, carbonate rocks could be crushed, reacted with CO$_2$ (e.g., captured at power plants) to produce bicarbonate ions that would be released to the ocean (Rau and Caldeira, 1999; Caldeira and Rau, 2000; Rau, 2008). Alternatively, carbonate minerals could be directly released into the ocean (Keshggi, 1995; Harvey, 2008). Strong bases, derived from silicate rocks, could also be released to ocean (House et al., 2007) to increase alkalinity and drawdown of atmospheric CO$_2$. Carbonate minerals such as limestone could be heated to produce lime (Ca(OH)$_2$); this lime could be added to the ocean to increase alkalinity as well (Keshggi, 1995). While the level of confidence is very high for the scientific understanding of weathering chemical reactions, it is low for its effects and risks at planetary scale (6.5.3.3).

6.5.2.4 CDR by Direct Industrial Capture of Atmospheric CO$_2$

Direct Air Capture refers to the chemical process by which a pure CO$_2$ stream is produced by capturing CO$_2$ from ambient air. The captured CO$_2$ could be sequestered in geological reservoirs or the deep ocean. At least three methods have been proposed to capture CO$_2$ from the atmosphere: (1) adsorption on solids (Gray et al., 2008; Lackner, 2009, 2010; Lackner et al., 2012); (2) absorption into highly alkaline solutions (Stolaroff et al., 2008; Mahmoudkhani and Keith, 2009); (3) absorption into moderate alkaline solution with a catalyst (Bao and Trachtenberg, 2006). The main limitation to direct air capture is the thermodynamic barrier due to the low concentration of CO$_2$ in ambient air.

6.5.3 Impacts of CDR Methods on Carbon Cycle and Climate

One impact common to all CDR methods is related to the thermal inertia of the climate system. Climate warming will indeed continue for at least decades after CDR is applied. Therefore, temperature (and climate change) will lag a CDR-induced decrease in atmospheric CO$_2$ (Boucher et al., 2012). Modelling the impacts of CDR on climate change is still in its infancy. Some of the first studies (Wu et al., 2010; Cao et al., 2011) showed that the global hydrological cycle could intensify in response to a reduction in atmospheric CO$_2$ concentrations.

6.5.3.1 Impacts of Enhanced Land Carbon Sequestration

In the case of land-based CDR, biomass in forests is a non-permanent ecosystem carbon pool and hence there is a risk that this carbon may return to the atmosphere e.g., by disturbances such as fire, or by future land use change. When considering afforestation/reforestation, it is also important to account for biophysical effects on climate that come together with carbon sequestration because afforestation/reforestation changes the albedo (see Glossary), evapotranspiration and the roughness of the surface (Bonan, 2008; Bernier et al., 2011). Modeling studies show that afforestation in seasonally snow covered boreal and temperate regions will decrease the land surface albedo and have a net (biophysical plus biogeochemical) warming effect, whereas afforestation in low latitudes (Tropics) is likely to enhance latent heat flux from evapotranspiration and have a net cooling effect (Bonan et al., 1992; Betts, 2000; Bala et al., 2007; Montenegro et al., 2009; Bathiany et al., 2010). Consequently, the location of land ecosystem based CDR methods needs to be considered carefully when evaluating their effects on climate (Bala et al., 2007; Arora and Montenegro, 2011; Lee et al., 2011; Pongratz et al., 2011b). In addition CDR in land ecosystems is likely to increase N$_2$O emissions (Li et al., 2005). Enhanced biomass production may also require more nutrients (fertilizers) which are associated with fossil fuel CO$_2$ emission from industrial fertilizer production and Nr impacts. Biochar-based CDR could reduce N$_2$O emissions but may increase CO$_2$ and CH$_4$ emissions from agricultural soils (Wang et al., 2012b). Addition of biochar could also promote a rapid loss of forest humus and soil carbon in some ecosystems during the first decades (Wardle et al., 2008).

6.5.3.2 Impacts of Enhanced Carbon Sequestration in the Ocean
In the case of ocean-based CDR using fertilization, adding macronutrients such as nitrogen and phosphate in the fertilized region could lead to a decrease in production ‘downstream’ of the fertilized region (Gnanadesikan et al., 2003; Gnanadesikan and Marinov, 2008; Watson et al., 2008). Gnanadesikan et al. (2003) simulated a decline in export production of 30 tC for every ton removed from the atmosphere. A sustained global-ocean iron fertilization for SRES A2 CO$_2$ emission scenario was also found to acidify the deep ocean (pH decrease of about 0.1–0.2) while mitigating surface pH change by only 0.06 (Cao and Caldeira, 2010a). Other environmental risks associated with ocean fertilization include expanded regions with low oxygen concentration (Oschlies et al., 2010a), increased N$_2$O emission (Jin and Gruber, 2003), increased production of dimethyl-sulphide (DMS), isoprene, CO, N$_2$O, CH$_4$ and other non-CO$_2$ greenhouse gases (Oschlies et al., 2010a) and possible disruptions to marine ecosystems (Denman, 2008).

In the case of enhanced ocean upwelling CDR methods there could be disturbance to the regional carbon balances, since the extra-upwelling will be balanced by extra-downwelling at another location. Along with growth-supporting nutrients, enhanced concentrations of DIC will also be brought to surface waters and partially offset the removal of CO$_2$ by increased biological pump. Further, in case artificially enhanced upwelling would be stopped, atmospheric CO$_2$ concentrations could rise rapidly because carbon removed from the atmosphere and stored in soils in the cooler climate associated with artificial upwelling could be rapidly released back (Oschlies et al., 2010b). The level of confidence on the impacts of the enhanced upwelling is low.

6.5.3.3 Impact of Enhanced Weathering

In the case of weathering-based CDR, the pH and carbonate mineral saturation of soils, rivers and ocean surface waters will increase where CDR is implemented. Köhler et al. (2010) simulated that the pH of the Amazon river would rise by 2.5 units if the dissolution of olivine in the entire Amazon basin was used to remove 0.5 PgC yr$^{-1}$ from the atmosphere. In the marine environment, elevated pH and increased alkalinity could potentially counteract the effects of ocean acidification, which is beneficial. Changes in alkalinity could also modify existing ecosystems. There is uncertainty in our understanding of the net effect on ocean CO$_2$ uptake but most likely there will be a partial offset of the abiotic effect by calcifying species. As for other CDR methods, the confidence level on the carbon cycle impacts of enhanced weathering is low.

6.5.4 Impacts of Solar Radiation Management on Carbon Cycle

Solar radiation management (SRM) methods aim to reduce incoming solar radiation at the surface (discussed in Chapter 7, 7.7 and in AR5, WG2, Chapter 19). Balancing reduced outgoing radiation by reduced incoming radiation may be able to cool global mean temperature but may lead to a less intense global hydrological cycle (Bala et al., 2008) with regionally different climate impacts (Govindasamy et al., 2003; Matthews and Caldeira, 2007; Robock et al., 2008; Irvine et al., 2010; Ricke et al., 2010). Therefore, SRM will not prevent the effects of climate change on the carbon and other biogeochemical cycles.

SRM could reduce climate warming but will not interfere with the direct biogeochemical effects of elevated CO$_2$ on the carbon cycle. For example, ocean acidification caused by elevated CO$_2$ (Section 6.4.4) and the CO$_2$ fertilization of productivity (Box 6.3) will not be altered by SRM (Govindasamy et al., 2002; Naik et al., 2003; Matthews and Caldeira, 2007). Similarly, SRM will not interfere with the stomatal response of plants to elevated CO$_2$ (the CO$_2$-physiological effect) that leads to a decline in evapotranspiration, causing land temperatures to warm and runoff to increase (Gedney et al., 2006; Betts et al., 2007; Matthews and Caldeira, 2007; Piao et al., 2007; Cao et al., 2010; Fyfe et al., 2013).

However, due to carbon-climate feedbacks (Section 6.4), the implementation of SRM could affect the carbon cycle. For instance, carbon uptake by land and ocean could increase in response to SRM by reducing the negative effects of climate change on carbon sinks (Matthews and Caldeira, 2007). For instance, for the SRES A2 scenario with SRM, a lower CO$_2$ concentration of 110 ppm by year 2100 relative to a baseline case without SRM has been simulated by Matthews and Caldeira (2007). Land carbon sinks may be enhanced by increasing the amount of diffuse relative to direct radiation (Mercado et al., 2009) if SRM causes the fraction of diffuse light to increase (e.g., injection of aerosols into the stratosphere). However, reduction of total incoming solar radiation could decrease terrestrial CO$_2$ sinks as well.
6.5.5 Synthesis

CDR methods are intentional large scale methods to remove atmospheric CO₂ either by managing the carbon cycle or by direct industrial removal of CO₂ (Table 6.14). In contrast to SRM methods, CDR methods that manage the carbon cycle are unlikely to present an option for rapidly preventing climate change. The maximum (idealized) potential for atmospheric CO₂ removal by individual CDR methods is compiled in Table 6.15. In this compilation, note that unrealistic assumptions about the scale of deployment, such as fertilizing the entire global ocean, are used, and hence large potentials are simulated. The “rebound effect” in the natural carbon cycle is likely to diminish the effectiveness of all the CDR methods (Figure 6.40). The level of confidence on the effects of both CDR and SRM methods on carbon and other biogeochemical cycles is very low.

[START FAQ 6.1 HERE]

FAQ 6.1: What Happens to Carbon Dioxide After it is Emitted into the Atmosphere?

Carbon dioxide, after it is emitted into the atmosphere, is firstly rapidly distributed between atmosphere, the upper ocean and vegetation. Subsequently, the carbon continues to be moved between the different reservoirs of the global carbon cycle, such as soils, the deeper ocean, and rocks. Some of these exchanges occur very slowly. Depending on the amount of CO₂ released, between 15% and 40% will remain in the atmosphere for up to 2000 years, after which a new balance is established between the atmosphere, the land biosphere and the ocean. Geological processes will take anywhere from tens to hundreds of thousands of years—perhaps longer—to redistribute the carbon further among the geological reservoirs. Higher atmospheric CO₂ concentrations, and associated climate impacts of present emissions, will, therefore, persist for a very long time into the future.

Carbon dioxide is a largely non-reactive gas, which is rapidly mixed throughout the entire troposphere in less than a year. Unlike reactive chemical compounds in the atmosphere which are removed and broken down by sink processes, such as methane, carbon is instead redistributed among the different reservoirs of the global carbon cycle and ultimately recycled back to the atmosphere on a multitude of time scales. FAQ 6.1, Figure 1 shows a simplified diagram of the global carbon cycle. The open arrows indicate typical timeframes for carbon atoms to be transferred through the different reservoirs.

[INSERT FAQ 6.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]

FAQ 6.1, Figure 1: Simplified schematic of the global carbon cycle showing the typical turnover time scales for carbon transfers through the major reservoirs.

Before the industrial Era, the global carbon cycle was roughly balanced. This can be inferred from ice-core measurements, which show a near constant atmospheric concentration of CO₂ over the last several thousand years prior to the industrial Era. Anthropogenic emissions of carbon dioxide into the atmosphere, however, have disturbed that equilibrium. As global CO₂ concentrations rise, the exchange processes between CO₂ and the surface ocean and vegetation are altered, as are subsequent exchanges within and among the carbon reservoirs on land, in the ocean and eventually, the Earth crust. In this way, the added carbon is redistributed by the global carbon cycle, until the exchanges of carbon between the different carbon reservoirs have reached a new, approximate balance.

Over the ocean, CO₂ molecules pass through the air-sea interface by gas exchange. In seawater, CO₂ interacts with water molecules to form carbonic acid, which reacts very quickly with the large reservoir of dissolved inorganic carbon—bicarbonate and carbonate ions—in the ocean. Currents and the formation of sinking dense waters transport the carbon between the surface and deeper layers of the ocean. The marine biota also redistribute carbon: marine organisms grow organic tissue and calcareous shells in surface waters, which, after their death, sink to deeper waters, where they are returned to the dissolved inorganic carbon reservoir by dissolution and microbial decomposition. A small fraction reaches the sea floor, and is incorporated into the sediments.

The extra carbon from anthropogenic emissions has the effect of increasing the atmospheric partial pressure of CO₂, which in turn increases the air-to-sea exchange of CO₂ molecules. In the surface ocean, the
carbonate chemistry quickly accommodates that extra CO₂. As a result, shallow surface ocean waters reach balance with the atmosphere within one or two years. Movement of the carbon from the surface into the middle depths and deeper waters takes longer — between decades and many centuries. On still longer time scales, acidification by the invading CO₂ dissolves carbonate sediments on the sea floor, which further enhances ocean uptake. However, current understanding suggests that, unless substantial ocean circulation changes occur, plankton growth remains roughly unchanged because it is limited mostly by environmental factors, such as nutrients and light, and not by the availability of inorganic carbon it does not contribute significantly to the ocean uptake of anthropogenic CO₂.

On land, vegetation absorbs CO₂ by photosynthesis and converts it into organic matter. A fraction of this carbon is immediately returned to the atmosphere as CO₂ by plant respiration. Plants use the remainder for growth. Dead plant material is incorporated into soils, eventually to be decomposed by microorganisms and then respired back into the atmosphere as CO₂. In addition, carbon in vegetation and soils is also converted back into CO₂ by fires, insects, herbivores, as well as by harvest of plants and subsequent consumption by livestock or humans. Some organic carbon is furthermore carried into the ocean by streams and rivers.

An increase in atmospheric CO₂ stimulates photosynthesis, and thus carbon uptake. In addition, elevated CO₂ concentrations help plants in dry areas to use ground water more efficiently. This in turn increases the biomass in vegetation and soils and so fosters a carbon sink on land. The magnitude of this sink, however, also depends critically on other factors, such as water and nutrient availability.

Coupled carbon-cycle climate models indicate that less carbon is taken up by the ocean and land as the climate warms constituting a positive climate feedback. Many different factors contribute to this effect: warmer seawater, for instance, has a lower CO₂ solubility, so altered chemical carbon reactions result in less oceanic uptake of excess atmospheric CO₂. On land, higher temperatures foster longer seasonal growth periods in temperate and higher latitudes, but also faster respiration of soil carbon.

The time it takes to reach a new carbon distribution balance depends on the transfer times of carbon through the different reservoirs, and takes place over a multitude of time scales. Carbon is first exchanged among the 'fast' carbon reservoirs, such as the atmosphere, surface ocean, land vegetation and soils, over time scales up to a few thousand years. Over longer time scales, very slow secondary geological processes—dissolution of carbonate sediments and sediment burial into the Earth’s crust—become important.

FAQ 6.1, Figure 2 illustrates the decay of a large excess amount of CO₂ (5000 PgC, or about 10 times the cumulative CO₂ emitted so far since the beginning of the industrial Era) emitted into the atmosphere, and how it is redistributed among land and the ocean over time. During the first 200 years, the ocean and land take up similar amounts of carbon. On longer time scales, the ocean uptake dominates mainly because of its larger reservoir size (~38,000 PgC) as compared to land (~4000 PgC) and atmosphere (589 PgC prior to the Industrial Era). Because of ocean chemistry the size of the initial input is important: higher emissions imply that a larger fraction of CO₂ will remain in the atmosphere. After 2000 years, the atmosphere will still contain between 15% and 40% of those initial CO₂ emissions. A further reduction by carbonate sediment dissolution, and reactions with igneous rocks, such as silicate weathering and sediment burial, will take anything from tens to hundreds of thousands of years, or even longer.

FAQ 6.1, Figure 2: Decay of a CO₂ excess amount of 5000 PgC emitted at time zero into the atmosphere, and its subsequent redistribution into land and ocean as a function of time, computed by coupled carbon–cycle climate models. The size of the colour bands indicate the carbon uptake by the respective reservoir. The first two panels show the multi-model mean from a model intercomparison project (Joos et al., 2013). The last panel shows the longer term redistribution including ocean dissolution of carbonaceous sediments as computed with an Earth System Model of Intermediate Complexity (after Archer et al., 2009b).

FAQ 6.1, Figure 2: Decay of a CO₂ excess amount of 5000 PgC emitted at time zero into the atmosphere, and its subsequent redistribution into land and ocean as a function of time, computed by coupled carbon–cycle climate models. The size of the colour bands indicate the carbon uptake by the respective reservoir. The first two panels show the multi-model mean from a model intercomparison project (Joos et al., 2013). The last panel shows the longer term redistribution including ocean dissolution of carbonaceous sediments as computed with an Earth System Model of Intermediate Complexity (after Archer et al., 2009b).
FAQ 6.2: Could Rapid Release of Methane and Carbon Dioxide from Thawing Permafrost or Ocean Warming Substantially Increase Warming?

Permafrost is permanently frozen ground, mainly found in the high latitudes of the Arctic. Permafrost, including the sub-sea permafrost on the shallow shelves of the Arctic Ocean, contains old organic carbon deposits. Some are relics from the last glaciation, and hold at least twice the amount of carbon currently present in the atmosphere as carbon dioxide. Should a sizeable fraction of this carbon be released as methane and carbon dioxide, it would increase atmospheric concentrations, which would lead to higher atmospheric temperatures. That in turn would cause yet more methane and carbon dioxide to be released, creating a positive feedback, which would further amplify global warming.

The Arctic domain presently represents a net sink of carbon dioxide—sequestering around 0.4 ± 0.4 PgC yr⁻¹ in growing vegetation representing about 10% of the current global land sink. It is also a modest source of methane: between 15 and 50 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ are emitted mostly from seasonally unfrozen wetlands corresponding to about 10% of the global wetland methane source. There is no clear evidence yet that thawing contributes significantly to the current global budgets of these two greenhouse gases. However, under sustained Arctic warming, modelling studies and expert judgments indicate with medium agreement that a potential combined release totalling up to 200 PgC as carbon dioxide equivalent could occur by the year 2100.

Permafrost soils on land, and in ocean shelves, contain large pools of organic carbon, which must be thawed and decomposed by microbes before it can be released—mostly as carbon dioxide. Where oxygen is limited, as in waterlogged soils, some microbes also produce methane.

On land, permafrost is overlain by a surface ‘active layer’, which thaws during summer and forms part of the tundra ecosystem. If spring and summer temperature become warmer on average, the active layer will thicken, making more organic carbon available for microbial decomposition. However, warmer summers would also result in greater uptake of carbon dioxide by Arctic vegetation through photosynthesis. That means the net Arctic carbon balance is a delicate one between enhanced uptake and enhanced release of carbon.

Hydrological conditions during the summer thaw are also important. The melting of bodies of excess ground ice may create standing water conditions in pools and lakes, where lack of oxygen will induce methane production. The complexity of Arctic landscapes under climate warming means we have low confidence in which of these different processes might dominate on a regional scale. Heat diffusion and permafrost melting takes time—in fact, the deeper Arctic permafrost can be seen as a relict of the last glaciation, which is still slowly eroding—so any significant loss of permafrost soil carbon will happen over long time scales.

Given enough oxygen, decomposition of organic matter in soil is accompanied by the release of heat by microbes (similar to compost), which, during summer, might stimulate further permafrost thaw. Depending on carbon and ice content of the permafrost, and the hydrological regime, this mechanism could, under warming, trigger relatively fast local permafrost degradation.

Modelling studies of permafrost dynamics and greenhouse gas emissions indicate a relatively slow positive feedback, on time scales of hundreds of years. Until the year 2100, up to 200 PgC could be released as carbon dioxide, and up to five Pg as methane. Given methane's stronger greenhouse warming potential, that corresponds to a further 100 PgC of equivalent carbon dioxide released until the year 2100. These amounts are similar in magnitude to other biogeochemical feedbacks, e.g., the additional carbon dioxide released by the global warming of terrestrial soils. However, current models do not include the full complexity of Arctic processes that occur when permafrost thaws, such as the formation of lakes and ponds.
Methane hydrates are another form of frozen carbon, occurring in deep permafrost soils, ocean shelves, shelf slopes and deeper ocean bottom sediments. They consist of methane and water molecule clusters, which are only stable in a specific window of low temperatures and high pressures. On land and in the ocean, most of these hydrates originate from marine or terrestrial biogenic carbon, decomposed in the absence of oxygen and trapped in an aquatic environment under suitable temperature-pressure conditions.

Any warming of permafrost soils, ocean waters and sediments and/or changes in pressure could destabilise those hydrates, releasing their methane to the ocean. During larger, more sporadic releases, a fraction of that methane might also be outgassed to the atmosphere. There is a large pool of these hydrates: in the Arctic alone, the amount of methane stored as hydrates could be more than 10 times greater than the methane presently in the global atmosphere.

Like permafrost thawing, liberating hydrates on land is a slow process, taking decades to centuries. The deeper ocean regions and bottom sediments will take still longer—between centuries and millennia to warm enough to destabilise the hydrates within them. Furthermore, methane released in deeper waters has to reach the surface and atmosphere before it can become climatically active, but most is expected to be consumed by microorganisms before it gets there. Only the methane from hydrates in shallow shelves, such as in the Arctic Ocean north of Eastern Siberia, may actually reach the atmosphere to have a climate impact.

Several recent studies have documented locally significant methane emissions over the Arctic Siberian shelf and from Siberian lakes. How much of this methane originates from decomposing organic carbon or from destabilizing hydrates is not known. There is also no evidence available to determine whether these sources have been stimulated by recent regional warming, or whether they have always existed—it may be possible that these methane seepages have been present since the last deglaciation. In any event, these sources make a very small contribution to the global methane budget—less than 5%. This is also confirmed by atmospheric methane concentration observations, which do not show any substantial increases over the Arctic.

However modelling studies and expert judgment indicate that methane and carbon dioxide emissions will increase under Arctic warming, and that they will provide a positive climate feedback. Over centuries, this feedback will be moderate: of a magnitude similar to other climate-terrestrial ecosystem feedbacks. Over millennia and longer, however, carbon dioxide and methane releases from permafrost and shelves/shelf slopes are much more important, because of the large carbon and methane hydrate pools involved.

[END FAQ 6.2 HERE]
References


Ahn, J., et al., 2012: Atmospheric CO₂ over the last 1000 years: A high resolution record from the West Antarctic Ice Sheet (WAIS) Divide ice core. Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 26, GB2027.


Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute


Conway, T., and P. Tans, 2011: Global CO₂. *NOAA, ESRL.*


Cox, P. M., 2001: Description of the TRIFFID dynamic global vegetation model. *Technical Note 24 HadleyCentre, Met Office, UK.*


Dlugokencky, E., and P. P. Tans, 2012: Recent CO2, NOAA, ESRS, available online at

---, 2013: Globally averaged marine surface annual mean data, NOAA/ESRL (www.esrl.noaa.gov/gmd/ccgg/trends/global.html).


——, 2010a: Methane and nitrous oxide emissions from natural sources, United States Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) Report.


Friedlingstein, P., et al., 2006: Climate-carbon cycle feedback analysis: Results from the C4MIP model intercomparison. *Journal of Climate*, 19, 3337-3353.


Gloor, M., et al., 2009: Does the disturbance hypothesis explain the biomass increase in basin-wide Amazon forest plot data? Global Change Biology, 15, 2418-2430.


Heijmans, M. M. P. D., H. Klees, and F. Berendse, 2002a: Competition between *Sphagnum magellanicum* and *Eriophorum angustifolium* as affected by raised CO2 and increased N deposition. *Oikos*, 97, 415-425.


Jungclaus, J. H., et al., 2010: Climate and carbon-cycle variability over the last millennium. *Climate of the Past*, 6, 723-737.


Kirschbaum, M. U. F., and A. Walcroft, 2008: No detectable aerobic methane efflux from plant material, nor from adsorption/desorption processes.

Key, R. M., et al., 2004: A global ocean carbon climatology: Results from Global Data Analysis Project (GLODAP).

Keith, D. W., M. Ha-Duong, and J. K. Stolaroff, 2006: Climate strategy with CO2 capture from the air.

Keith, D. W., 2001: Geoengineering.


Key, R. M., et al., 2004: A global ocean carbon climatology: Results from Global Data Analysis Project (GLODAP).

Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 18, GB4031.


Kirschbaum, M. U. F., and A. Walcroft, 2008: No detectable aerobic methane efflux from plant material, nor from adsorption/desorption processes.

Kloster, S., N. M. Mahowald, J. T. Randerson, and P. J. Lawrence, 2012: The impacts of climate, land use, and demography on fires during the 21st century simulated by CLM-CN. Biogeosciences, 9, 509-525.


Le Quéré, C., et al., 2009: Saturation of the southern ocean CO2 sink due to recent climate change. Science, 316, 1735-1738.


Liddicoat, S., C. Jones, and E. Robertson, 2013: CO₂ emissions determined by HadGEM2-ES to be compatible with the Representative Concentration Pathway scenarious and their extension. Journal of Climate, doi:10.1175/JCLI-D-12-00569.1, in press.


Marlon, J. R., et al., 2008: Climate and human influences on global biomass burning over the past two millennia. Nature Geoscience, 1, 697-702.


Matear, R. J., Y.-P. Wang, and A. Lenton, 2010: Land and ocean nutrient and carbon cycle interactions. Current Opinion in Environmental Sustainability, 2, 258-263.


Matthews, H. D., 2010: Can carbon cycle geoengineering be a useful complement to ambitious climate mitigation? Carbon Management, 1, 135-144.


Naqvi, S. W. A., H. W. Bange, L. Farias, P. M. S. Monteiro, M. I. Scranton, and J. Zhang, 2010: Coastal hypoxia/anoxia as a source of CH4 and N2O. *Biogeoosciences, 7*, 2159-2190.


Olofsson, J., and T. Hickler, 2008: Effects of human land-use on the global carbon cycle during the last 6,000 years. *Vegetation History and Archaeobotany*, 17, 605-615.


Young, P., et al., 2013: Pre-industrial to end 21st century projections of tropospheric ozone from the Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate Model Intercomparison Project (ACCMIP). *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 4, 2063-2090.


Table 6.8: Global CH₄ budget for the past three decades (in Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹). The bottom-up estimates for the decade of 2000–2009 are used in the Executive Summary and in Figure 6.2. T-D stands for Top-Down inversions and B-U for Bottom-Up approaches. Only studies covering at least five years of each decade have been used. Reported values correspond to the mean of the cited references and therefore not always equal (max-min)/2; likewise, ranges [in brackets] represent minimum and maximum values of the cited references. The sum of sources and sinks from B-U approaches does not automatically balance the atmospheric changes. For B-U studies, individual source types are also presented. For T-D inversions, the 1980s decade starts in 1984. As some atmospheric inversions did not reference their global sink, balance with the atmosphere and the sum of the sources has been assumed. One biomass burning estimate (Schultz et al., 2007) excludes biofuels (a). Stratospheric loss for B-U is the sum of the loss by OH radicals, a 10 Tg yr⁻¹ loss due to O¹D radicals (Neef et al., 2010) and a 20–35% contribution due to Cl radicals²⁴ (Allan et al., 2007).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Natural Sources</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freshwater (Lakes &amp; Rivers)</td>
<td>40 [8–73]</td>
<td>40 [8–73]</td>
<td>40 [8–73]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Permafrost (Excl. lakes &amp; wetlands)</td>
<td>1 [0–1]</td>
<td>1 [0–1]</td>
<td>1 [0–1]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anthropogenic Sources</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Sinks</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Tropospheric OH</th>
<th>Stratospheric OH</th>
<th>Tropospheric Cl</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>25, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>23, 25, 26</td>
<td>23, 25, 26</td>
<td>23, 25, 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>24</td>
<td>27, 34, 36</td>
<td>27, 34, 36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Global</td>
<td>Sum of Sources</td>
<td>551 [500–592]</td>
<td>554 [529–596]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>663 [536–789]</td>
<td>649 [511–812]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>554 [529–596]</td>
<td>548 [526–569]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sum of Sinks</td>
<td>511 [460–559]</td>
<td>539 [420–718]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>542 [518–579]</td>
<td>596 [530–668]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Imbalance (Sources-Sinks)</td>
<td>30 [16–40]</td>
<td>12 [7–17]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 [4–19]</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Bousquet et al. (2011)
2 Fung et al. (1991)
3 Hein et al. (1997)
4 Hodson et al. (2011)
5 Ringeval et al. (2011)
6 Bastviken et al. (2004)
7 Bastviken et al. (2011)
8 Walter et al. (2007)
9 Denman et al. (2007)
10 EPA (2010)
11 Hoelzemann et al. (2004)
12 Ito and Penner (2004)
13 van der Werf et al. (2010)
14 Sanderson (1996)
15 Sugimoto et al. (1998)
16 Etiope et al. (2006)
17 Rhee et al. (2009)
18 Dickens (2003)
19 Shakhova et al. (2010)
20 EDGAR4-database (2009)
21 Mieville et al. (2010)
22 Schultz et al. (2007) (a excluding biofuels)
23 Neef et al. (2010)
24 Allan et al. (2007)
25 Williams et al. (2012b)
26 Voulgarakis et al. (2013)
27 Spahni et al. (2011)
28 Chen and Prinn (2006)
29 Pison et al. (2009)
30 Dentener et al. (2005)
1 31 EPA (2011a)
2 32 van der Werf (2004)
3 33 Bergamaschi et al. (2009)
4 34 Curry (2007)
5 35 Spahni et al. (2011)
6 36 Ito and Inatomi (2012)
7 37 Wiedinmyer et al. (2011)
8 38 Andreae and Merlet (2001)
Table 6.9: Section 1 gives the Global nitrogen budget (TgN yr\(^{-1}\)): a) creation of reactive N, b) emissions of NO\(_x\), NH\(_3\) in 2000s to atmosphere, c) deposition of nitrogen to land and oceans and d) discharge of total nitrogen to coastal ocean and e) conversion of reactive nitrogen to N\(_2\) by denitrification. Section 2 gives the N\(_2\)O budget for the year 2006, and for the 1990s compared to AR4. Unit: Tg(N\(_2\)O-N) yr\(^{-1}\).

### SECTION 1 (NO\(_y\) and NH\(_x\))

#### a. Conversion of N\(_2\) to Nr

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anthropogenic sources</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fossil Fuel Combustion</td>
<td>30 (27–33)</td>
<td>Fowler et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haber-Bosch Process</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fertilizer</td>
<td>100 (95–100)</td>
<td>Galloway et al. (2008), Fowler et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industrial Feedstock</td>
<td>24 (22–26)</td>
<td>Galloway et al. (2008), Fowler et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BNF</td>
<td>60 (50–70)</td>
<td>Herridge et al. (2008)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anthropogenic total</strong></td>
<td>210</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Natural sources</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BNF, terrestrial</td>
<td>58 (50–100)</td>
<td>Vitousek et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lightning</td>
<td>4 (3–5)</td>
<td>AR4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Natural total</strong></td>
<td>220</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Conversion of N(_2) to reactive N</strong></td>
<td>440</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### b. Emissions to atmosphere

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>NO(_x)</th>
<th>NH(_3)</th>
<th>References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fossil Fuel Combustion industrial processes</td>
<td>28.3</td>
<td>0.5</td>
<td>Dentener et al. (2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agriculture</td>
<td>3.7</td>
<td>30.4</td>
<td>Dentener et al. (2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biomass and biofuel burning</td>
<td>5.5</td>
<td>9.2</td>
<td>Dentener et al. (2006)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anthropogenic total</strong></td>
<td>37.5</td>
<td>40.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Natural Sources</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soils under natural vegetation</td>
<td>7.3 (5–8)</td>
<td>2.4 (1–10)</td>
<td>AR4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oceans</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>8.2 (3.6)</td>
<td>AR4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lightning</td>
<td>4 (3–5)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>AR4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Natural total</strong></td>
<td>11.3</td>
<td>10.6</td>
<td>AR4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Sources</strong></td>
<td>48.8</td>
<td>50.7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### c. Deposition from the atmosphere

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>NO(_x)</th>
<th>NH(_3)</th>
<th>References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Continents</td>
<td>27.1</td>
<td>36.1</td>
<td>Lamarque et al. (2010)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oceans</td>
<td>19.8</td>
<td>17.0</td>
<td>Lamarque et al. (2010)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>46.9</td>
<td>53.1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### d. Discharge to coastal ocean

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>45</th>
<th>References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Surface water N flux</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mayorga et al. (2010), Seitzinger et al. (2010)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### e. Conversion of Nr to N\(_2\) by denitrification

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>109 (101–118)</th>
<th>References</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Continents</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bouwman et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SECTION 2 (N\(_2\)O)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fossil fuel combustion &amp; industrial processes</td>
<td>0.7 (0.2–1.8)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.2–1.8)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.2–1.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agriculture</td>
<td>4.1 (1.7–4.8)</td>
<td>3.7 (1.7–4.8)</td>
<td>2.8 (1.7–4.8)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Do Not Cite, Quote or Distribute
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Source</th>
<th>AR4 Estimate</th>
<th>AR5 Estimate</th>
<th>AR5 Estimate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Biomass and biofuel burning</td>
<td>0.7 (0.2–1.0)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.2–1.0)</td>
<td>0.7 (0.2–1.0)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human excreta</td>
<td>0.2 (0.1–0.3)</td>
<td>0.2 (0.1–0.3)</td>
<td>0.2 (0.1–0.3)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rivers, estuaries, coastal zones</td>
<td>0.6 (0.1–2.9)</td>
<td>0.6 (0.1–2.9)</td>
<td>1.7 (0.5–2.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric deposition on land</td>
<td>0.4 (0.3–0.9)</td>
<td>0.4 (0.3–0.9)</td>
<td>0.6 (0.3–0.9)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric deposition on ocean</td>
<td>0.2 (0.1–0.4)</td>
<td>0.2 (0.1–0.4)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surface sink</td>
<td>–0.01 (0– -1)</td>
<td>–0.01 (0– -1)</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total anthropogenic sources</strong></td>
<td>6.9 (2.7–11.1)</td>
<td>6.5 (2.7–11.1)</td>
<td>6.7 (2.7–11.1)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Natural sources</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soils under natural vegetation</td>
<td>6.6 (3.3–9.0)</td>
<td>6.6 (3.3–9.0)</td>
<td>6.6 (3.3–9.0)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oceans</td>
<td>3.8 (1.8–9.4)</td>
<td>3.8 (1.8–9.4)</td>
<td>3.8 (1.8–5.8)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lightning</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
<td>–</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atmospheric chemistry</td>
<td>0.6 (0.3–1.2)</td>
<td>0.6 (0.3–1.2)</td>
<td>0.6 (0.3–1.2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total natural sources</strong></td>
<td>11.0 (5.4–19.6)</td>
<td>11.0 (5.4–19.6)</td>
<td>11.0 (5.4–19.6)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total natural + anthropogenic sources</strong></td>
<td>17.9 (8.1–30.7)</td>
<td>17.5 (8.1–30.7)</td>
<td>17.7 (8.5–27.7)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Stratospheric sink</strong></td>
<td>14.3 (4.3–27.2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Observed growth rate</strong></td>
<td>3.61 (3.5–3.8)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:

1. (a) All units for N₂O fluxes are in TgN (N₂O) yr⁻¹ as in AR4 (not based on 2006 IPCC Guidelines); lower end of range in the natural ocean from Rhee et al. (2009), higher end of the range from Bianchi et al. (2012), Olivier and Janssens-Maenhout (2012); natural soils in line with Stocker et al. (2013).
2. (b) Direct soil emissions and emissions from animal production; calculated following 2006 IPCC Guidelines (Syakila and Kroeze, 2011); Range from AR4. Olivier and Janssens-Maenhout (2012).
3. (c) Following 2006 IPCC Guidelines (Kroeze et al., 2010; Syakila and Kroeze, 2011); Higher end of range from AR4; lower end of range from 1996 IPCC Guidelines (Mosier et al., 1998). Note that a recent studies indicates that IPCC may underestimate emissions from rivers (Beaulieu et al., 2011).
4. (d) Following 2006 IPCC Guidelines (Syakila and Kroeze, 2011).
5. (e) Suntharalingam et al. (2012).
6. (f) Syakila et al. (2010).
7. (g) The stratospheric sink regroups losses via photolysis and reaction with O¹D that account for 90% and 10% of the sink, respectively (Minschwaner et al., 1993). The global magnitude of the stratospheric sink was adjusted in order to be equal to the difference between the total sources and the observed growth rate. This value falls within literature estimates (Volk et al., 1997).
8. (h) Data from Sections 6.1 and 6.3 (see Figures 6.4c). The range on the observed growth rate in this table is given by the 90% confidence interval of figure 6.4c.
### Table 6.10: Comparison of the magnitude of changes in carbon storage (PgC) by land and ocean over different timescales.

These changes are shown as approximate numbers to allow a comparison across timescales. For more details see the indicated chapter section. An indication, where known, of what causes these changes (climate, CO₂, land use change) is also given with an indication of the sign: ‘+’ means that an increase in CO₂ or global-mean temperature is associated with an increase in carbon storage (positive β or γ), and a ‘−’ means an increase in CO₂ or global-mean temperature is associated with a decrease in carbon storage (negative β or γ). The processes which operate to drive these changes can vary markedly from seasonal phenology of vegetation to long-term changes in ice sheet cover or ocean circulation. Some of these processes are ‘reversible’ in the context that they can increase and decrease cyclically, whereas some are ‘irreversible’ in the context that changes in one sense might be much longer than in the opposite direction.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Time Period</th>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Climate CO₂</th>
<th>Land Use</th>
<th>Climate CO₂</th>
<th>Ocean CO₂</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Seasonal Cycle</td>
<td>Weeks-Months</td>
<td>3–8&lt;sup&gt;a&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>+</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interannual Variability</td>
<td>Months-Years</td>
<td>2–4&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historical (1750–Present)</td>
<td>Decades-Centuries</td>
<td>150&lt;sup&gt;c&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>−180</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21st Century</td>
<td>Decades-Centuries</td>
<td>100–400&lt;sup&gt;d&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>−100 to +100&lt;sup&gt;e&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>100–600&lt;sup&gt;d&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Ice Age (LIA)&lt;sup&gt;f&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Century</td>
<td>+5</td>
<td>+2 to +30</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holocene</td>
<td>10 kyr</td>
<td>+300</td>
<td>−50 to −150</td>
<td>+270 to −220&lt;sup&gt;f&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LGM / Glacial Cycles</td>
<td>&gt;10 kyr</td>
<td>+300 to +1000&lt;sup&gt;b&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>−500 to −1200&lt;sup&gt;h&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>−</td>
<td>+</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulse&lt;sup&gt;i&lt;/sup&gt;, 100 PgC</td>
<td>1 kyr</td>
<td>+0 to +35</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>+48 to +75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:

(a) Dominated by northern mid- to high-latitudes.
(b) Dominated by the tropics.
(c) ‘Residual terrestrial sink’, Table 6.1.
(d) Varies widely according to scenario. Climate effect estimated separately for RCP4.5 as −157 PgC (combined land and ocean), but not for other scenarios.
(e) Future scenarios may increase or decrease area of anthropogenic land use.
(f) Little Ice Age, 1500–1750.
(g) Shown here are two competing drivers of Holocene ocean carbon changes: carbonate accumulation on shelves (coral growth) and carbonate compensation to pre-Holocene changes. These are discussed in Section 6.2.2.
(h) Defined as positive if increasing from LGM to present, negative if decreasing.
(i) Idealised simulations with models to assess the response of the global carbon cycle to a sudden release of 100 PgC.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Model</th>
<th>Modelling Centre</th>
<th>Atmos Resolution</th>
<th>Ocean Resolution</th>
<th>Land-Carbon</th>
<th>Dynamic Vegetation Cover?</th>
<th>#PFTs</th>
<th>Incl. LUC?</th>
<th>N-Cycle</th>
<th>Fire</th>
<th>Model Name</th>
<th>#Plankton Types</th>
<th>Micro-nutrients?</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BCC-CSM1.1</td>
<td>BCC</td>
<td>≈2.8°, L26</td>
<td>0.3–1°, L40</td>
<td></td>
<td>BCC_AVIM1.0</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>OCMIP2</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>n/a</td>
<td>Wu et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CanESM2</td>
<td>CCCma</td>
<td>T63, L35</td>
<td>1.41° x 0.94°, L40</td>
<td></td>
<td>CTEM</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>CMOC</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Arora et al. (2011)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CESM1-BGC</td>
<td>NSF-DOE-NCAR</td>
<td>FV 0.9 x 1.25</td>
<td>1°</td>
<td></td>
<td>CLM4</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>BEC</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Long et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GFDL-ESM2G</td>
<td>NOAA-GFDL</td>
<td>2x2.5°, L24</td>
<td>1°, tri-polar, 1/3° at equator, L63.</td>
<td></td>
<td>LM3</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>TOPAZ2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>y</td>
<td>Dunne et al. (2012b); Dunne et al. (2012a)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GFDL-ESM2M</td>
<td>NOAA-GFDL</td>
<td>2x2.5°, L24</td>
<td>1°, tri-polar, 1/3° at equator, L50.</td>
<td></td>
<td>LM3</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>TOPAZ2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>y</td>
<td>Dunne et al. (2012b); Dunne et al. (2012a)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>HadGEM2-ES</td>
<td>MOHC</td>
<td>N96 (ca. 1.6°), L38</td>
<td>1°, 1/3° at equator, L40</td>
<td></td>
<td>JULES</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Diat-HadOCC</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Collins et al. (2011); Jones et al. (2011)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INMCM4</td>
<td>INM</td>
<td>3.75x1.9, L39</td>
<td>Zonal 2°, Meridional 2°–0.5° L31</td>
<td></td>
<td>ORCHIDEE</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>PISCES</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Dufresne et al. (2012)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IPSL-CM5A-LR</td>
<td>IPSL</td>
<td>1.9x2.5°, L47</td>
<td>Zonal: 1.4°, Meridional: 0.5–1.7°, Vertical: L43+BBL1</td>
<td></td>
<td>SEIB-DGVM</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>NPZD</td>
<td>2 (Phytoplankton and Zooplankton)</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>Watanabe et al. (2011)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MIROC-ESM</td>
<td>MIROC</td>
<td>T42, L80</td>
<td>Zonal: 1.4°, Meridional: 0.5–1.7°, Vertical: L43+BBL1</td>
<td></td>
<td>JSBACH</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>natural</td>
<td>HAMOCC</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Raddatz et al. (2007), Brovkin et al. (2009), Maier-Reimer et al. (2005), Iversen et al. (2013)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MPI-ESM-LR</td>
<td>MPI-M</td>
<td>T63 (ca. 1.9°), L47</td>
<td>1°, L53</td>
<td></td>
<td>CLM4</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>HAMOCC</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>N</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Table 6.15:** Characteristics of some CDR methods from peer-reviewed literature. Note that a variety of economic, environmental, and other constraints could limit their implementation and net potential.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Carbon Dioxide Removal Method</th>
<th>Means of Removing CO₂ from Atmosphere</th>
<th>Carbon Storage / Form</th>
<th>Time Scale of Carbon Storage</th>
<th>Physical Potential of CO₂ Removed in a Century*</th>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Unintended Side Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Afforestation and reforestation</td>
<td>Biological</td>
<td>Land / Organic</td>
<td>Decades to centuries</td>
<td>40–70 PgC</td>
<td>House et al. (2002); Canadell and Raupach (2008)</td>
<td>Alters surface energy budget; depending on location; surface warming will be locally increased or decreased; hydrological cycle will be changed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BECCS; Biomass energy with carbon capture and storage</td>
<td>Biological</td>
<td>Geological or ocean / Inorganic</td>
<td>Effectively permanent for geologic, centuries for ocean</td>
<td>100 PgC</td>
<td>*See the footnote</td>
<td>Same as above</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biochar creation and storage in soils</td>
<td>Biological</td>
<td>Land / Organic</td>
<td>Decades to centuries</td>
<td>130 PgC</td>
<td>Woolf et al. (2010)</td>
<td>Same as above</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean fertilisation by adding nutrients to surface waters</td>
<td>Biological</td>
<td>Ocean / Inorganic</td>
<td>Centuries to millennia</td>
<td>15–60 PgC¹, 280 PgC²</td>
<td>*Aumont and Bopp (2006), Jin and Gruber (2003); Zeebe and Archer (2005); Cao and Caldeira (2010a)</td>
<td>Expanded regions with low oxygen concentration; Enhanced N₂O emissions; Altered production of DMS and non-CO₂ greenhouse gases; possible disruptions to marine ecosystems and regional carbon cycles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean enhanced upwelling bringing more nutrients to surface waters</td>
<td>Biological</td>
<td>Ocean / Inorganic</td>
<td>Centuries to millennia</td>
<td>50 PgC</td>
<td>*Oschlies et al. (2010a); Lenton and Vaughan (2009), Zhou and Flynn (2005)</td>
<td>Likely to cause changes to regional ocean carbon cycle opposing CO₂ removal, e.g., compensatory downwelling in other regions; pH of soils and rivers will increase locally, effects on terrestrial / freshwater ecosystems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Land-based increased weathering</td>
<td>Geo-chemical</td>
<td>Ocean (and some soils) / Inorganic</td>
<td>Centuries to millennia for carbonates, permanent for silicate weathering</td>
<td>*No determined limit ¹00 PgC</td>
<td>*Kelemen and Matter (2008), Schuiting and Krijgsman (2006); Köhler et al. (2010)</td>
<td>Increased alkalinity effects on marine ecosystems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean-based increased weathering</td>
<td>Geo-chemical</td>
<td>Ocean / Inorganic</td>
<td>Centuries to millennia for carbonates, permanent for silicate weathering</td>
<td>No determined limit</td>
<td>Rau (2008), Kheshgi (1995)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Direct air capture</td>
<td>Chemical</td>
<td>Geological or ocean / Inorganic</td>
<td>Effectively permanent for geologic, centuries for ocean</td>
<td>No determined limit</td>
<td>Keith et al. (2006), Shaffer (2010)</td>
<td>Not known</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notes:

* Physical potential does not account for economic or environmental constraints of CDR methods, for example the value of the physical potential for afforestation and reforestation does not consider the conflicts with land needed for agricultural production. Potentials for BECCS and biochar are highly speculative.
If 2.5 tC yr\(^{-1}\) per hectare can be harvested on a sustainable basis (Kraxner et al., 2003) on ~4% (~500 million hectares, about one tenth of global agricultural land area) of global land (13.4 billion hectares) for BECCS, approximately 1.25 PgC yr\(^{-1}\) could be removed or about 125 PgC in this century. Future CO\(_2\) concentration pathways, especially RCP2.6 and RCP4.5 include some CO\(_2\) removal by BECCS (Chapter 6 of AR5 WGIII) and hence the potentials estimated here cannot add on to existing model results (6.4).
Chapter 6: Carbon and Other Biogeochemical Cycles

Coordinating Lead Authors: Philippe Ciais (France), Christopher Sabine (USA)

Lead Authors: Govindasamy Bala (India), Laurent Bopp (France), Victor Brovkin (Germany/Russia), Josep Canadell (Australia), Abha Chhabra (India), Ruth DeFries (USA), James Galloway (USA), Martin Heimann (Germany), Christopher Jones (UK), Corinne Le Quéré (UK), Ranga Myneni (USA), Shilong Piao (China), Peter Thornton (USA)

Contributing Authors: Anders Ahlström (Sweden), Alessandro Anav (UK/Italy), Oliver Andrews (UK), David Archer (USA), Vivek Arora (Canada), Gordon Bonan (USA), Alberto Vieira Borges (Belgium/Portugal), Philippe Bousquet (France), Lex Bouwman (The Netherlands), Lori M. Bruhwiler (USA), Kenneth Caldeira (USA), Long Cao (China), Jerôme Chappellaz (France), Frederic Chevallier (France), Cory Cleveland (USA), Peter Cox (UK), Frank J. Dentener (EU/The Netherlands), Scott C. Doney (USA), Jan Willem Erisman (The Netherlands), Eugenie S. Euskirchen (USA), Pierre Friedlingstein (UK/Belgium), Nicolas Gruber (Switzerland), Kevin Gurney (USA), Brett Hopwood (USA), Richard A. Houghton (USA), Joanna I. House (UK), Sander Houweling (The Netherlands), Stephen Hunter (UK), George Hurtt (US), Andrew D. Jacobson (USA), Atul Jain (USA), Fortunat Joos (Switzerland), Johann Jungclaus (Germany), Jed O. Kaplan (Switzerland/Belgium/USA), Etsushi Kato (Japan), Ralph Keeling (USA), Samar Khatiwala (USA), Stefanie Kirschke (France/Germany), Kees Klein Goldewijk (The Netherlands), Silvia Kloster (Germany), Charles Koven (USA), Carolien Kroeze (The Netherlands), Jean-François Lamarque (USA/Belgium), Keith Lassey (New Zealand), Rachel M. Law (Australia), Andrew Lenton (Australia), Mark R. Lomas (UK), Yiqi Luo (USA), Takashi Maki (Japan), Gregg Marland (USA), H. Damon Matthews (Canada), Emilio Mayorga (USA), Joe R. Melton (Canada), Nicolas Metzl (France), Guy Munhoven (Belgium/Luxembourg), Yosuke Niwa (Japan), Richard J. Norby (USA), Fiona O’Connor (UK/Ireland), James Orr (France), Geun-Ha Park (USA), Prabir Patra (Japan/India), Anna Peregon (France/Russia), Wouter Peters (The Netherlands), Philippe Peylin (France), Stephen Piper (USA), Julia Pongratz (Germany), Ben Poulter (France/USA), Peter A. Raymond (USA), Peter Rayner (Australia), Andy Ridgwell (UK), Bruno Ringleval (The Netherlands/France), Christian Rödenbeck (Germany), Marielle Saunois (France), Andreas Schimtter (USA/Germany), Edward Schuur (USA), Stephen Sitch (UK), Renato Spahni (Switzerland), Benjamin Stocker (Switzerland), Taro Takahashi (USA), Rona L. Thompson (Norway/New Zealand), Jerry Tjiputra (Norway/Indonesia), Guido van der Werf (The Netherlands), Detlef van Vuuren (The Netherlands), Apostolos Voulgarakis (UK/Greece), Rita Wania (Austria), Sönke Zaehle (Germany), Ning Zeng (USA)

Review Editors: Christoph Heinze (Norway), Pieter Tans (USA), Timo Vesala (Finland)

Date of Draft: 7 June 2013
Figures

Figure 6.1: Simplified schematic of the global carbon cycle. Numbers represent reservoir mass, also called ‘carbon stocks’ in PgC (1 PgC = 10^{15} gC) and annual carbon exchange fluxes (in PgC yr^{-1}). Black numbers and arrows indicate reservoir mass and exchange fluxes estimated for the time prior to the Industrial Era, circa 1750 (see Section 6.1.1.1 for references). Fossil fuel reserves are from GEA (2006) and are consistent with numbers used by IPCC WGIII for future scenarios. The sediment storage is a sum of 150 PgC of the organic carbon in the mixed layer (Emerson and Hedges, 1988) and 1,600 PgC of the deep-sea CaCO3 sediments available to neutralize fossil fuel CO2 (Archer et al., 1998). Red arrows and numbers indicate annual “anthropogenic” fluxes averaged over the 2000–2009 time period. These fluxes are a perturbation of the carbon cycle during Industrial Era post 1750. These fluxes (red arrows) are: Fossil fuel and cement emissions of CO2 (6.3.1), Net land use change (6.3.2), and the Average atmospheric increase of CO2 in the atmosphere also called ‘CO2 growth rate’ (6.3). The uptake of anthropogenic CO2 by the ocean and by terrestrial ecosystems, often called ‘carbon sinks’ are the red arrows part of Net land flux and Net ocean flux. Red numbers in the reservoirs denote cumulative changes of anthropogenic carbon over the Industrial Period 1750–2011 (column 2 in Table 6.1). By convention, a positive cumulative change means that a reservoir has gained carbon since 1750. The cumulative change of anthropogenic carbon in the terrestrial reservoir is the sum of carbon cumulatively lost through land use change and carbon accumulated since 1750 in other ecosystems (Table 6.1). Note that the mass balance of the two ocean carbon stocks Surface ocean and Intermediate and deep ocean includes a yearly accumulation of anthropogenic carbon (not shown). Uncertainties are reported as 90% confidence intervals. Emission estimates and land and ocean sinks (in red) are from Table 6.1 in Section 6.3. The change of gross terrestrial fluxes (red arrows of Gross Photosynthesis and Total Respiration and Fires) has been estimated from CMIP5 model results (Section 6.4). The change in air-sea exchange fluxes (red arrows of ocean atmosphere gas exchange) have been estimated from the difference in atmospheric partial pressure of CO2 since 1750 (Sarmiento and Gruber, 2006). Individual gross fluxes and their changes since the beginning of the Industrial Era have typical uncertainties of more than 20%, while their differences (Net land flux and Net ocean flux in the figure) are determined from independent measurements with a much higher accuracy (see Section 6.3). Therefore, to achieve an overall balance, the values of the more uncertain gross fluxes have been adjusted so that their difference matches the Net land flux and Net ocean flux estimates. Fluxes from volcanic eruptions, rock weathering (silicates and carbonates weathering reactions resulting into a small uptake of atmospheric CO2), export of carbon from soils to rivers, burial of carbon in freshwater lakes and reservoirs and transport of carbon by rivers to the
ocean are all assumed to be pre-industrial fluxes, that is unchanged during 1750–2011. Some recent studies (Section 6.3) indicate that this assumption is likely not verified, but global estimates of the Industrial Era perturbation of all these fluxes was not available from peer-reviewed literature. The atmospheric inventories have been calculated using a conversion factor of 2.12 PgC/ppm (Prather et al., 2012).
Box 6.1, Figure 1: A percentage of emitted CO₂ remaining in the atmosphere in response to an idealized instantaneous CO₂ pulse emitted to the atmosphere in year 0 as calculated by a range of coupled climate-carbon cycle models. (Left and middle panels, a and b) Multi-model mean (blue line) and the uncertainty interval (±2 standard deviations, shading) simulated during 1,000 years following the instantaneous pulse of 100 PgC (Joos et al., 2013). (Right panel, c) A mean of models with oceanic and terrestrial carbon components and a maximum range of these models (shading) for instantaneous CO₂ pulse in year 0 of 100 PgC (blue), 1,000 PgC (orange) and 5,000 PgC (red line) on a time interval up to ten thousand years (Archer et al., 2009b). Text at the top of the panels indicates the dominant processes that remove the excess of CO₂ emitted in the atmosphere on the successive timescales. Note that higher pulse of CO₂ emissions leads to higher remaining CO₂ fraction (Section 6.3.2.4) due to reduced carbonate buffer capacity of the ocean and positive climate-carbon cycle feedback (Section 6.3.2.6.6).
Figure 6.2: Schematic of the global cycle of CH₄. Numbers represent annual fluxes in Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ estimated for the time period 2000–2009 and CH₄ reservoirs in Tg(CH₄): the atmosphere, and three geological reservoirs (hydrates on land and in the ocean floor, and gas reserves) (see Section 6.3.3). Black arrows denote ‘natural’ fluxes, i.e., fluxes that are not directly caused by human activities since 1750, red arrows anthropogenic fluxes, and the light brown arrow denotes a combined natural+anthropogenic flux. Note that human activities (e.g., land use) may have modified indirectly the global magnitude of the natural fluxes (6.3.3). Ranges represent minimum and maximum values from cited references as given in Table 6.8 in Section 6.3.3. Gas reserves are from GEA (2006) and are consistent with numbers used by IPCC WG III for future scenarios. Hydrate reservoir sizes are from Archer et al., 2007. The atmospheric inventories have been calculated using a conversion factor of 2.75 TgCH₄/ppb (Prather et al., 2012). The assumed preindustrial annual mean globally averaged CH₄ concentration was 722 ± 25 ppb taking the average of the Antarctic Law Dome ice core observations (MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006) and the measurements from the GRIP ice core in Greenland (Blunier et al., 1995; see also Chapter 2, Table 2.1). The atmospheric inventory in the year 2011 is based on an annual globally averaged CH₄ concentration of 1803 ± 4 ppb in the year 2011 (see Chapter 2, Table 2.1). It is the sum of the atmospheric increase between 1750 and 2011 (in red) and of the pre-industrial inventory (in black). The average atmospheric increase each year, also called growth rate, is based on a measured concentration increase of 2.2 ppb yr⁻¹ during the time period 2000–2009 (Dlugokencky et al., 2011).
Figure 6.3: Atmospheric concentration of CO₂, oxygen, ¹³C/¹²C stable isotope ratio in CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O recorded over the last decades at representative stations in the northern (solid lines) and the southern (dashed lines) hemisphere. (a) CO₂ from Mauna Loa (MLO) northern hemisphere and South Pole southern hemisphere (SPO) atmospheric stations (Keeling et al., 2005), (b) O₂ from Alert northern hemisphere (ALT) and Cape Grim southern hemisphere (CGO) stations (http://scrippso2.ucsd.edu/ right axes, expressed relative to a reference standard value), (c) ¹³C/¹²C: Mauna Loa, South Pole (Keeling et al., 2005), (d) CH₄ from Mauna Loa and South Pole stations (Dlugokencky et al., 2012), (e) N₂O from Mace-Head northern hemisphere (MHD) and Cape Grim stations (Prinn et al., 2000).
Figure 6.4: Schematic of the global nitrogen cycle. The upper panel (a) shows the natural and anthropogenic processes that create reactive nitrogen and the corresponding rates of denitrification that convert reactive nitrogen back to N₂. The middle panel (b) shows the flows of the reactive nitrogen species NOₓ and NHₓ. The bottom panel (c) The stratospheric sink of N₂O is the sum of losses via photolysis and reaction with O¹D (Table 6.9). The global magnitude of this sink is adjusted here in order to be equal to the difference between the total sources and the observed growth rate. This value falls within literature estimates (Volk et al., 1997). The atmospheric inventories have been calculated using a conversion factor of 4.79 TgN (N₂O)/ppb (Prather et al., 2012).
Box 6.2, Figure 1: Anthropogenic reactive nitrogen (Nr) creation rates (in TgN yr⁻¹) from fossil fuel burning (orange line), cultivation-induced biological nitrogen fixation (blue line), Haber-Bosch process (green line), and total creation (red line). Source: Galloway et al. (2003), Galloway et al. (2008). Note that updates are given in Table 6.9. The only one with significant changes in the more recent literature is cultivation-induced BNF) which Herridge et al. (2008) estimated to be 60 Tg N yr⁻¹. The data are only reported since 1850, as no published estimate is available since 1750.
Box 6.2, Figure 2: Illustration of the nitrogen cascade showing the sequential effects that a single atom of nitrogen in its various molecular forms can have in various reservoirs after it has been converted from nonreactive N\textsubscript{2} to a reactive form by energy and food production (orange arrows). Once created the reactive nitrogen has the potential to continue to contribute to impacts until it is converted back to N\textsubscript{2}. The small black circle indicates that there is the potential for denitrification to occur within that reservoir. Abbreviations: NH\textsubscript{3}, ammonia; NH\textsubscript{x}, ammonia plus ammonium; NO\textsubscript{3}–, nitrate; NO\textsubscript{x}, nitrogen oxides; NO\textsubscript{y}, NO\textsubscript{x} and other combinations of nitrogen and oxygen (except N\textsubscript{2}O); N\textsubscript{2}O, nitrous oxide (adopted with permission from the GEO Yearbook 2003, United Nations Environmental Programme (UNEP), 2004 which was based on Galloway et al., 2003).
Figure 6.5: Mechanisms contributing to carbon dioxide concentrations changes from LGM to late Holocene (top) and from early/mid Holocene (7 ka) to late Holocene (bottom). Filled black circles represent individual model-based estimates for individual ocean, land, geological or human mechanisms. Solid color bars represent expert judgment (to the nearest 5 ppm) rather than a formal statistical average. References for the different model results used for explaining CO₂ changes from LGM to late Holocene are as per (Kohfeld and Ridgwell, 2009) with excluded model projections in grey. References for the different model results used for explaining CO₂ changes during the Holocene are: Joos et al. (2004), Brovkin et al. (2008), Kleinen et al. (2010), Broecker et al. (1999), Ridgwell et al. (2003), Brovkin et al. (2002), Schurgers et al. (2006), Yu (2011), (Kleinen et al., 2012), Ruddiman (2003), Ruddiman (2007), Strassmann et al. (2008), Olofsson and Hickler (2008), Pongratz et al. (2009), Kaplan et al. (2011), Lemmen (2009), Stocker et al. (2011), Roth and Joos (2012). Confidence levels for each mechanism are indicated in the left column — H for high confidence, M for medium confidence and L for low confidence.
Figure 6.6: Variations of CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O concentrations during the Holocene. The data are for Antarctic ice cores: EPICA Dome C (Flückiger et al., 2002; Monnin et al., 2004), triangles; EPICA Dronning Maud Land (Schilt et al., 2010b), crosses; Law Dome (MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006), circles; and for Greenland ice core GRIP (Blunier et al., 1995), squares. Lines correspond to spline fits.
Figure 6.7: Variations of CO$_2$, CH$_4$, and N$_2$O during 900–1900 from ice cores. The data are for Antarctic ice cores: Law Dome (Etheridge et al., 1996; MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006), circles; West Antarctic Ice Sheet (Mitchell et al., 2011; Ahn et al., 2012), triangles; Dronning Maud Land (Siegenthaler et al., 2005a), squares. Lines are spline fits to individual measurements.
Figure 6.8: Annual anthropogenic CO₂ emissions and their partitioning among the atmosphere, land and ocean (PgC yr⁻¹) from 1750 to 2011. (Top) Fossil fuel and cement CO₂ emissions by category, estimated by the Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center (CDIAC) based on UN energy statistics for fossil fuel combustion and US Geological Survey for cement production (Boden et al., 2011). (Bottom) Fossil fuel and cement CO₂ emissions as above. CO₂ emissions from net land use change, mainly deforestation, are based on land cover change data and estimated for 1750–1850 from the average of four models (Pongratz et al., 2009; Shevliakova et al., 2009; van Minnen et al., 2009; Zaehle et al., 2011) before 1850 and from Houghton et al. (2012) after 1850 (see Table 6.2). The atmospheric CO₂ growth rate (term in light blue “atmosphere from measurements” in the figure) prior to 1959 is based on a spline fit to ice core observations (Neftel et al., 1982; Friedli et al., 1986; Etheridge et al., 1996) and a synthesis of atmospheric measurements from 1959 (Ballantyne et al., 2012). The fit to ice core observations does not capture the large interannual variability in atmospheric CO₂ and is represented with a dashed line. The ocean CO₂ sink prior to 1960 (term in dark blue “ocean from indirect observations and models” in the figure) is from Khatiwala et al. (2009) and from a combination of models and observations from 1960 from (Le Quéré et al., 2013). The residual terrestrial sink (term in green in the figure) is computed from the residual of the other terms. The emissions and their partitioning only include the fluxes that have changed since 1750, and not the natural CO₂ fluxes (e.g., atmospheric CO₂ uptake from weathering, outgassing of CO₂ from lakes and rivers, and outgassing of CO₂ by the ocean from carbon delivered by rivers; see Figure 6.1) between the atmosphere, land and ocean reservoirs that existed before that time and still exist today. The uncertainties in the various terms are discussed in the text and reported in Table 6.1 for decadal mean values.
Figure 6.9: Interannual surface CO$_2$ flux anomalies from inversions of the TRANSCOM project for the period 1981–2010 (Peylin et al., 2013). The ensemble of inversion results contains up to 17 atmospheric inversion models. The orange bars in the bottom panel indicate the number of available inversion models for each time period. The ensemble mean is bounded by the 1 sigma inter-model spread in ocean-atmosphere (blue) and land-atmosphere (green) CO$_2$ fluxes (PgC yr$^{-1}$) grouped into large latitude bands, and the global. For each flux and each region, the CO$_2$ flux anomalies were obtained by subtracting the long-term mean flux from each inversion and removing the seasonal signal. Grey shaded regions indicate El Niño episodes, and the black bars indicate the cooling period following the Mt. Pinatubo eruption, during which the growth rate of CO$_2$ remained low. A positive flux means a larger than normal source of CO$_2$ to the atmosphere (or a smaller CO$_2$ sink).
Figure 6.10: Net land use change CO$_2$ emissions (PgC yr$^{-1}$). All methods are based on land cover change data (see Table 6.2) and are smoothed with a 10 year filter to remove interannual variability. The bookkeeping estimate of Houghton et al. (2012) (thick black over 1850–2011) and the average of four process models (dash black) over 1750–1850 (see 6.3.2.2) are used in Table 6.1. The process model results for net land use change CO$_2$ emissions from Table 6.2 are shown in blue. Satellite-based methods are available for the tropics only, from (red) van der Werf et al. (2010), (blue) DeFries et al. (2002), and (green) Achard et al. (2004). Note that the definitions of land use change fluxes vary between models (Table 6.2).
Figure 6.11: Atmospheric CO₂, CH₄, and N₂O concentrations history over the industrial era (right hand side panels) and from the year 0 to the year 1750 (left hand side panels), determined from air enclosed in ice cores and firn air (color symbols) and from direct atmospheric measurements (blue lines, measurements from the Cape Grim observatory) (MacFarling-Meure et al., 2006).
Figure 6.12: (Top) Global average atmospheric CO₂ growth rate, computed from the observations of the SIO network (light green line, Keeling et al., 2005, updated) and from the marine boundary layer air reference measurements of the NOAA-GMD network (dark green line; Conway et al., 1994; Dlugokencky and Tans, 2013). (Bottom) Atmospheric growth rate of CO₂ as a function of latitude determined from the NOAA-ESRL network, representative of stations located in the marine boundary layer at each given latitude (Masarie and Tans, 1995; Dlugokencky and Tans, 2013). Sufficient observations are available only since 1979.
Figure 6.13: Blue points: Annually averaged CO\textsubscript{2} concentration difference between the station Mauna Loa in the northern hemisphere and the station South Pole in the southern hemisphere (vertical axis; Keeling et al., 2005, updated) versus the difference in fossil fuel combustion CO\textsubscript{2} emissions between the hemispheres (Boden et al., 2011). Dark red dashed line: regression line fitted to the data points.
Figure 6.14: Anomalies in the ocean CO₂ ocean-to-atmosphere flux in response to: (a) changes in climate, (b) increasing atmospheric CO₂, and (c) the combined effects of increasing CO₂ and changes in climate (PgC yr⁻¹). All estimates are shown as anomalies with respect to the 1990–2000 averages. Estimates are updates from ocean models (in colours) and from indirect methods based on observations (Khatiwala et al., 2009; Park et al., 2010). A negative ocean-to-atmosphere flux represents a sink of CO₂, as in Table 6.1.
Figure 6.15: (Top) Bar plots showing decadal average CO₂ fluxes for 11 land regions (1) as estimated by 10 different atmospheric CO₂ inversions for the 1990s (yellow) and 2000s (red) (Peylin et al., 2013; data source: http://transcom.lsce.ipsl.fr/), and (2) as simulated by 10 dynamic vegetation models (DGVMs) for the 1990s (green) and 2000s (light green) (Piao et al., 2013; data source: http://www-lscedods.cea.fr/invsat/RECCAP/). The divisions of land regions are shown in the map. (Bottom) Bar plots showing decadal average CO₂ fluxes for 11 ocean regions (1) as estimated by 10 different atmospheric CO₂ inversions for the 1990s (yellow) and 2000s (red) (data source: http://transcom.lsce.ipsl.fr/), (2) inversion of contemporary interior ocean carbon measurements using 10 ocean transport models (dark blue) (Gruber et al., 2009), and (3) surface ocean pCO₂ measurements based air-sea exchange climatology (Takahashi et al., 2009). The divisions of 11 ocean regions are shown in the map.
Figure 6.16: Time series for the residual terrestrial CO\textsubscript{2} land-to-atmosphere flux (PgC yr\textsuperscript{-1}). The black line and gray shading represent the estimated value and its uncertainty from Table 6.1, which is calculated from the difference between emissions from fossil fuel and land use change plus emissions from net land use change, minus the atmospheric growth rate and the ocean sink. The process models from Table 6.7 are shown in thin green, and their average in thick green. A negative land-to-atmosphere flux represents a sink of CO\textsubscript{2}. The definition of the land-to-atmosphere flux simulated by the models is close to but not identical to the terrestrial CO\textsubscript{2} sink from Table 6.1 (see Table 6.7).
Figure 6.17: The response of interannual land CO₂ flux anomaly to per 1°C interannual temperature anomaly and per 100 mm interannual precipitation anomaly during 1980–2009. Black circle show climate sensitivity of land CO₂ sink estimated from the residual land sink (see Figure 6.15 and Table 6.1), which is the sum of fossil fuel and cement emissions and land use change emissions minus the sum of observed atmospheric CO₂ growth rate and modeled ocean sink sink (Le Quéré et al., 2009; Friedlingstein and Prentice, 2010). Colored circles show land CO₂ sink estimated by 10 process-based terrestrial carbon cycle models (CLM4C, CLM4CN, HYLAND, LPJ, LPJ-GUESS, OCN, ORCHIDEE, SDGVM, TRIFFID and VEGAS). Error bars show standard error of the sensitivity estimates. Dashed error bars indicate the estimated sensitivity by the regression approach are statistically insignificant (P>0.05). Grey area denoted the area bounded by the estimated climate sensitivity of the residual land sink ± the standard error of the estimated climate sensitivity of the residual land sink. The sensitivity of land CO₂ sink interannual variations to interannual variations of temperature (or precipitation) is estimated as the regression coefficient of temperature (or precipitation) in a multiple regression of detrended anomaly of land CO₂ sink against detrended anomaly of annual mean temperature and annual precipitation.
Figure 6.18: Upper panel: Globally averaged growth rate of atmospheric CH$_4$ in ppb yr$^{-1}$ determined from the NOAA/ESRL network, representative for the marine boundary layer. Lower panel: Atmospheric growth rate of CH$_4$ as a function of latitude (Masarie and Tans, 1995; Dlugokencky and Tans, 2013).
Figure 6.19: Upper panel: Globally averaged growth rate of atmospheric N₂O in ppb yr⁻¹ representative for the marine boundary layer. Lower panel: Atmospheric growth rate of N₂O as a function of latitude. Sufficient observations are only available since the year 2002. Observations from the NOAA/ESRL network (Masarie and Tans, 1995; Dlugokencky and Tans, 2013).
Figure 6.20: A synthesis of the magnitude of biogeochemical feedbacks on climate. Gregory et al. (2009) proposed a framework for expressing non-climate feedbacks in common units (W m⁻² K⁻¹) with physical feedbacks, and Arneth et al. (2010) extended this beyond carbon cycle feedbacks to other terrestrial biogeochemical feedbacks. The figure shows the results compiled by Arneth et al. (2010), with ocean carbon feedbacks from the C4MIP coupled climate-carbon models used for AR4 also added. Some further biogeochemical feedbacks are also shown but this list is not exhaustive. Black dots represent single estimates, and coloured bars denote the simple mean of the dots with no weighting or assessment being made to likelihood of any single estimate. There is low confidence in the magnitude of the feedbacks in the lower portion of the figure, especially for those with few, or only one, dot. The role of nitrogen limitation on terrestrial carbon sinks is also shown — this is not a separate feedback, but rather a modulation to the climate-carbon and concentration-carbon feedbacks. These feedback metrics are also likely to be state or scenario dependent and so cannot always be compared like-for-like (see Section 6.4.2.2). Results have been compiled from (a) Arneth et al. (2010), (b) Friedlingstein et al. (2006), (c) HadGEM2-ES (Collins et al., 2011) simulations, (d) Burke et al. (2012), (e) von Deimling et al. (2012), (f) Stocker et al. (2013). Note the different x-axis scale for the lower portion of the figure.
Box 6.4, Figure 1: Schematic representation of carbon cycle numerical experimental design. Concentration-driven (left hand side) and emissions-driven (right hand side) simulation experiments make use of the same ESM models, but configured differently. Concentration-driven simulations prescribe atmospheric CO₂ as a pre-defined input to the climate and carbon cycle model components, but their output does not affect the CO₂. Compatible emissions can be calculated from the output of the concentration driven simulations. Emissions-driven simulations prescribe CO₂ emissions as the input and atmospheric CO₂ is an internally calculated element of the Earth system model.
Figure 6.21: Comparison of carbon cycle feedback metrics between the C4MIP ensemble of 7 GCMs and 4 EMICs under the SRES-A2 scenario (Friedlingstein et al., 2006) and the 8 CMIP5 models (Arora et al., 2013) under the 140-year 1% CO$_2$ increase per year scenario. Black dots represent a single model simulation and coloured bars the mean of the multi-model results, grey dots are used for models with a coupled terrestrial nitrogen cycle. The comparison with C4MIP is for context, but these metrics are known to be variable across different scenarios and rates of change (see Section 6.4.2.2). Some of the CMIP5 models are derived from models that contributed to C4MIP and some are new to this analysis. Table 6.11 lists the main attributes of each CMIP5 model used in this analysis. The SRES A2 scenario is closer in rate of change to a 0.5% yr$^{-1}$ scenario and as such it should be expected that the CMIP5 $\gamma$ terms are comparable, but the $\beta$ terms are likely to be around 20% smaller for CMIP5 than for C4MIP due to lags in the ability of the land and ocean to respond to higher rates of CO$_2$ increase (Gregory et al., 2009). This dependence on scenario (Section 6.4.2.2) reduces confidence in any quantitative statements of how CMIP5 carbon cycle feedbacks differ from C4MIP. CMIP5 Models used: MPI-ESM-LR, BCC-CSM1, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, CanESM2, NorESM-ME, CESM1-BGC, MIROC-ESM.
**Figure 6.22:** The spatial distributions of multi model-mean land and ocean $\beta$ and $\gamma$ for 7 CMIP5 models using the concentration-driven idealised 1% per year CO$_2$ simulations. For land and ocean, $\beta$ and $\gamma$ are defined from changes in terrestrial carbon storage and changes in air-sea integrated fluxes respectively, from 1xCO$_2$ to 4xCO$_2$, relative to global (not local) CO$_2$ and temperature change. In the zonal mean plots, the solid lines show the multi-model mean and shaded areas denote ±1 standard deviation. Models used are: BCC-CSM1-1, CanESM2, CESM1-BGC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, MPI-ESM-LR, NorESM1-ME. The dashed lines show the models that include a land carbon component with an explicit representation of N-cycle processes (CESM1-BGC, NorESM1-ME).
Figure 6.23: Land use trends and CO₂ emissions according to the four different integrated assessment models (IAMs) used to define the RCP scenarios. Global changes in croplands and pasture from the historical record and the RCP scenarios (top left), and associated annual land use emissions of CO₂ (bottom left). Bars (right panel) show cumulative land use emissions for the historical period (defined here as 1850–2005) and the 4 RCP scenarios from 2006 to 2100.
Figure 6.24: Cumulative land and ocean carbon uptake simulated for the historical period 1850–2005 (top panel) and for the four RCP scenarios up to 2100 (panels b–e). Mean (thick line) and 1 standard deviation (shaded). Vertical bars on the right show the full model range as well as standard deviation. Black bars show observationally derived estimates for 2005. Models used: CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-CC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, IPSL-CM5B-LR, MIROC-ESM-CHEM, MIROC-ESM, MPI-ESM-LR, NorESM1-ME, INMCM4, CESM1-BGC, BCC-CSM1.1. Not every model performed every scenario simulation.
Figure 6.25: Compatible fossil fuel emissions simulated by the CMIP5 ESM models for the 4 RCP scenarios. Top: time series of compatible emission rate (PgC yr$^{-1}$). Dashed lines represent the historical estimates and emissions calculated by the integrated assessment models (IAM) used to define the RCP scenarios, solid lines and plumes show results from CMIP5 ESMs (model mean, with 1 standard deviation shaded). Bottom: cumulative emissions for the historical period (1860–2005) and 21st century (defined in CMIP5 as 2006–2100) for historical estimates and RCP scenarios. Dots denote individual ESM results, bars show the multi-model mean. In the CMIP5 model results, total carbon in the land-atmosphere-ocean system can be tracked and changes in this total must equal fossil fuel emissions to the system (see Box 6.4). Models used: CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-CC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, IPSL-CM5B-LR, MIROC-ESM-CHEM, MIROC-ESM, MPI-ESM-LR, NorESM1-ME, INMCM4, CESM1-BGC, BCC-CSM1.1. Not every model performed every scenario simulation.
Figure 6.26: Changes in atmospheric, land and ocean fraction of fossil fuel carbon emissions. The fractions are defined as the changes in storage in each component (atmosphere, land, ocean) divided by the compatible fossil fuel emissions derived from each CMIP5 simulation for the 4 RCP scenarios. Solid circles show the observed estimate based on Table 6.1 for the 1990s. The coloured bars denote the cumulative uptake fractions for the 21st century under the different RCP scenarios for each model. Multi-model mean values are shown as star symbols and the multi-model range (min-to-max) and standard deviation are shown by thin and thick vertical lines respectively. Due to the difficulty of estimating land use emissions from the ESMs this figure uses a fossil fuel definition of airborne fraction, rather than the preferred definition of fossil and land use emissions discussed in Section 6.3.2.4. 21st century cumulative atmosphere, land and ocean fractions are shown here in preference to the more commonly shown instantaneous fractions because for RCP2.6 emissions reach and cross zero for some models and so an instantaneous definition of AF becomes singular at that point. Models used: CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-CC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, IPSL-CM5B-LR, MIROC-ESM-CHEM, MIROC-ESM, MPI-ESM-LR, NorESM1-ME, CESM1-BGC. Not every model performed every scenario simulation.
Figure 6.27: Compatible fossil fuel emissions for the RCP4.5 scenario (top panel) in the presence (red) and absence (blue) of the climate feedback on the carbon cycle, and the difference between them (bottom panel). Multi-model mean, 10-year smoothed values are shown, with 1 standard deviation shaded. This shows the impact of climate change on the compatible fossil fuel CO$_2$ emissions to achieve the RCP4.5 CO$_2$ concentration pathway. Models used: CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR and MIROC-ESM.
Figure 6.28: Projected ocean acidification from 11 CMIP5 Earth System models under RCP8.5 (other RCPs scenarios have also been run with the CMIP5 models): (a) time series of surface pH shown as the mean (solid line) and range of models (filled), given as area-weighted averages over the Arctic Ocean (green), the tropical oceans (red), and the Southern Ocean (blue); (b) maps of the median model’s change in surface pH from 1850 to 2100. Panel (a) also includes mean model results from RCP2.6 (dashed lines). Over most of the ocean, gridded data products of carbonate system variables (Key et al., 2004) are used to correct each model for its present-day bias by subtracting the model-data difference at each grid cell following (Orr et al., 2005). Where gridded data products are unavailable (Arctic Ocean, all marginal seas, and the ocean near Indonesia), the results are shown without bias correction. The bias correction reduces the range of model projections by up to a factor of 4, e.g., in panel (a) compare the large range of model projections for the Arctic (without bias correction) to the smaller range in the Southern Ocean (with bias correction).
Figure 6.29: Projected aragonite saturation state from 11 CMIP5 Earth System models under RCP8.5 scenario: (a) time series of surface carbonate ion concentration shown as the mean (solid line) and range of models (filled), given as area-weighted averages over the Arctic Ocean (green), the tropical oceans (red), and the Southern Ocean (blue); maps of the median model’s surface $\Omega_A$ in (b) 2010, (d) 2050, and (f) 2100; and zonal mean sections (latitude vs. depth) of $\Omega_A$ in 2100 over the (g) Atlantic and (h) Pacific, while the ASH is shown in 2010 (dotted line) as well as 2100 (solid line). Panel (a) also includes mean model results from RCP2.6 (dashed lines). As for Figure 6.28, gridded data products of carbonate system variables (Key et al., 2004) are used to correct each model for its present-day bias by subtracting the model-data difference at each grid cell following (Orr et al., 2005). Where gridded data products are unavailable (Arctic Ocean, all marginal seas, and the ocean near Indonesia), results are shown without bias correction.
Figure 6.30: (a) Simulated changes in dissolved O$_2$ (mean and model range as shading) relative to 1990s for RCP2.6, RCP4.5, RCP6.0 and RCP8.5. (b) Multi-model mean dissolved O$_2$ (µmol m$^{-3}$) in the main thermocline (200 to 600m depth average) for the 1990s, and changes in 2090s relative to 1990s for RCP2.6 (c) and RCP8.5 (d). To indicate consistency in the sign of change, regions are stippled where at least 80% of models agree on the sign of the mean change. These diagnostics are detailed in Cocco et al. (2013) in a previous model intercomparison using the SRES-A2 scenario and have been applied to CMIP5 models here. Models used: CESM1-BGC, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5A-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, MPI-ESM-LR, MPI-ESM-MR, NorESM1.
Figure 6.31: Global nitrogen fertilizer consumption scenarios (left) and the impact of individual drivers on 2100 consumption (right). This resulting consumption is always the sum (denoted at the end points of the respective arrows) of elements increasing as well as decreasing nitrogen consumption. Other relevant estimates are presented for comparison. The A1, B1, A2 and B2 scenarios draw from the assumptions of the IPCC SRES emission scenario storylines as explained in Erisman et al. (2008).
**Figure 6.32:** $N_2O$ emissions in 1900, 2000 and projected to 2050 (Bouwman et al., 2011). This spatially explicit soil nutrient budget and nitrogen gas emission scenario was elaborated with the IMAGE model on the basis of the International Assessment of Agricultural Knowledge, Science and Technology for Development (IAASTD) baseline scenario (McIntyre et al., 2009).
Figure 6.33: Deposition of SO$_x$ (left panel, TgS yr$^{-1}$), NH$_x$ (middle panel, TgN yr$^{-1}$) and NO$_y$ (right panel, TgN yr$^{-1}$) from 1850 to 2000 and projections of deposition to 2100 under the four RCP emission scenarios (Lamarque et al., 2011; van Vuuren et al., 2011). Also shown are the 2030 scenarios using the SRES B1/A2 energy scenario with assumed current legislation and maximum technically feasible air pollutant reduction controls (Dentener et al., 2006).
Figure 6.34: Spatial variability of nitrogen and SO\textsubscript{x} deposition in 1990s with projections to the 2090s (shown as difference relative to the 1990s), using the RCP2.6 and RCP8.5 scenarios, kgN km\textsuperscript{-2} yr\textsuperscript{-1}, adapted from Lamarque et al. (2011). Note that no information on the statistical significance of the shown differences is available. This is of particular relevance for areas with small changes. The plots for all four of the RCP scenarios are in the Supplementary Material.
Figure 6.35: Estimated influence of nitrogen availability on total land carbon sequestration over the period 1860–2100 (based on analysis method of Wang and Houlton (2009). Blue bars show, for each RCP scenario, the multi-model ensemble mean of land carbon sequestration, based on the carbon-only subset of CMIP5 models (CanESM2, GFDL-ESM2G, GFDL-ESM2M, HadGEM2-CC, HadGEM2-ES, IPSL-CM5a-LR, IPSL-CM5A-MR, IPSL-CM5B-LR, MPI-ESM-LR: not all models produced results for all scenarios). Red bars show, for each scenario, the mean land carbon sequestration from the same ensemble of carbon-only models after correcting for inferred constraints on carbon uptake due to limited availability of nitrogen. Black bars show ± one standard deviation around the means. Black symbols show individual model results from the two CMIP5 models with explicit C-N interactions (CESM1-BGC and NorESM1-ME). These two models have nearly identical representations of land C-N dynamics, and differences between them here (for RCP4.5 and RCP8.5, where both models contributed results) are due to differences in coupled system climate. All simulations shown here used prescribed atmospheric CO₂ concentrations.
Figure 6.36: Schematic synthesis of the magnitude and time scales associated with possible future CH₄ emissions (adapted from O'Connor et al., 2010). Uncertainty in these future changes is large, and so this figure demonstrates the relative magnitude of possible future changes. Anthropogenic emissions starting at a present day level of 300 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ (consistent with Table 6.8) and increasing or decreasing according to RCP8.5 and RCP2.6 are shown for reference. Wetland emissions are taken as 140–280 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ present day values (Table 6.8) and increasing by between 0–100% (Section 6.4.7.1; Figure 6.37). Permafrost emissions may become important during the 21st century. CH₄ release from marine hydrates and subsea permafrost may also occur but uncertainty is sufficient to prevent plotting emission rates here. Large CH₄ hydrate release to the atmosphere is not expected during the 21st century. No quantitative estimates of future changes in CH₄ emissions from wildfires exist, so plotted here are continued present day emissions of 1–5 Tg(CH₄) yr⁻¹ (Table 6.8).
Figure 6.37: Relative changes of global CH₄ emissions from either pre-industrial (a) or present day (b) conditions and environmental changes that reflect potential conditions in 2100. The first seven models took part in the WETCHIMP intercomparison project and were run under a common protocol (Melton et al., 2013). Bars represent CH₄ emission changes associated with temperature-only changes (T), precipitation only (P), CO₂ only (CO₂) or combinations of multiple factors. Other studies as listed in the figure used different future scenarios: Eliseev et al. (2008), Gedney et al. (2004), Ringeval et al. (2011), Shindell et al. (2004), Volodin (2008), Stocker et al. (2013).
Figure 6.38: Maps of changes in woody cover fraction, %, (left) and terrestrial carbon storage, kg C m⁻², (vegetation carbon, middle; soil carbon, right) between years 2100 and 2300 averaged for two models, HadGEM2-ES and MPI-ESM, which simulate vegetation dynamics for three RCP extension scenarios 2.6 (top), 4.5 (middle), and 8.5 (bottom). Note the RCP6.0 extension was not a CMIP5 required simulation. Model results were interpolated on 1° x 1° grid; white colour indicates areas where models disagree in sign of changes. Anthropogenic land use in these extension scenarios is kept constant at 2100 levels, so these results show the response of natural ecosystems to the climate change.
Figure 6.39: Idealized model simulations (Matthews, 2010) to illustrate the effects of CDR methods associated with either permanent or non-permanent carbon sequestration. There is an emission of 1000 PgC in the reference case (black line) between 1800 and 2100, corresponding approximately to RCP4.5 scenario (Section 6.4). Permanent sequestration of 380 PgC, assuming no leakage of sequestered carbon would reduce climate change (blue line, compared to black line). By contrast, a non-permanent sequestration CDR method where carbon will be sequestered and later on returned to the atmosphere in three centuries would not. In this idealized non-permanent sequestration example scenario, climate change would only be delayed but the eventual magnitude of climate change will be equivalent to the no-sequestration case (green line, compared to black). Figure adapted from Figure 5 of Matthews (2010).
**Figure 6.40:** Idealized simulations with a simple global carbon cycle model (Cao and Caldeira, 2010b) to illustrate the ‘rebound effect’. Effects of an instantaneous cessation of CO₂ emissions at year 2050 (amber line), one-time CDR removal of the excess of atmospheric CO₂ over pre-industrial levels (blue line) and removal of this excess of atmospheric CO₂ followed by continued removal of all the CO₂ that degasses from the ocean (green line) are shown. For the years 1850–2010 observed atmospheric CO₂ concentrations are prescribed and CO₂ emissions are calculated from CO₂ concentrations and modeled carbon uptake. For years 2011–2049, CO₂ emissions are prescribed following the SRES A2 scenario. Starting from year 2050, CO₂ emission is either set to zero or calculated from modeled CO₂ concentrations and CO₂ uptake. To a first approximation, a cessation of emissions would prevent further warming but would not lead to significant cooling on the century time scale. A one-time removal of excess atmospheric CO₂ would eliminate approximately only half of the warming experienced at the time of the removal because of CO₂ that outgases from the ocean (the rebound effect). To bring atmospheric CO₂ back to pre-industrial levels permanently, would require the removal of all previously emitted CO₂, i.e., an amount equivalent to approximately twice the excess atmospheric CO₂ above pre-industrial level. Figure adapted from Cao and Caldeira (2010b).
**FAQ 6.1, Figure 1:** Simplified schematic of the global carbon cycle showing the typical turnover time scales for carbon transfers through the major reservoirs.
FAQ 6.1, Figure 2: Decay of a CO₂ excess amount of 5000 PgC emitted at time zero into the atmosphere, and its subsequent redistribution into land and ocean as a function of time, computed by coupled carbon–cycle climate models. The size of the colour bands indicate the carbon uptake by the respective reservoir. The first two panels show the multi-model mean from a model intercomparison project (Joos et al., 2013). The last panel shows the longer term redistribution including ocean dissolution of carbonaceous sediments as computed with an Earth System Model of Intermediate Complexity (after Archer et al., 2009b).
FAQ 6.2, Figure 1: A simplified graph of current major carbon pools and flows in the Arctic domain, including permafrost on land, continental shelves and ocean (adapted from McGuire et al. (2009) and Tarnocai et al. (2009)). TgC = \(10^{12}\) gC, and PgC = \(10^{15}\) gC.